

Pali Text Society

THE  
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

9172

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA,  
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

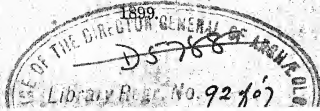
BPa3

Ang/M.H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No.....9172 ...  
Date.....18.57.....  
Call No.....BPa3.....

Ang/M.H





## PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). *M*<sub>s</sub> = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as *sattame*, *aṭṭhame*, *navame*. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — *buddhaṃ paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhipitun, dhammādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tava aṭṭhakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ pana imasmim sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhādinaṃ paccakkhānaṃ kathitam.*

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

Preface . . . . .	Page
Sattaka-Nipāta . . . . .	III
1. Dhana-Vagga . . . . .	1—149
2. Anusaya-Vagga . . . . .	1
3. Vajji-Vagga . . . . .	9
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	16
5. Mahāyañña-Vagga . . . . .	27
6. Avyākata-Vagga . . . . .	39
7. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	67
8. Vinaya-Vagga . . . . .	99
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā] . . . . .	140
Atthaka-Nipāta . . . . .	144
10. Mettā-Vagga . . . . .	150—350
11. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	150
12. Gahapati-Vagga . . . . .	172
13. Dāna-Vagga . . . . .	208
14. Uposatha-Vagga . . . . .	236
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga . . . . .	248
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga . . . . .	274
17. Yamaka-Vagga . . . . .	293
18. Sati-Vagga . . . . .	314
Navaka-Nipāta . . . . .	336
19. Sambodha-Vagga . . . . .	351—466
20. Sihanāda-Vagga . . . . .	351
21. Sattāvāsa-Vagga . . . . .	373
22. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	396
	410

## VI

## Table of Contents.

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga . . . . .	449
24. Khema-Vagga . . . . .	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga . . . . .	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga . . . . .	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga . . . . .	463
Indices . . . . .	467—475
I. Index of Words . . . . .	467
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	470
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	474
Corrections . . . . .	476

---

## ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

### SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>1</sup>  
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad  
avoca: —

2. Sattahi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca<sup>3</sup>  
abhāvanīyo ca<sup>4</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-  
kāmo ca<sup>4</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>4</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>5</sup> anottappī ca  
pāpiccho<sup>6</sup> ca micchādītṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti<sup>7</sup> amanāpo ca  
agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā-  
vanīyo<sup>9</sup> ca. Katamehi sattahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> T. santi hi. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> adds hoti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add hoti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahiccho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. bhava<sup>o</sup>.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>1</sup> hirimā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ottappi<sup>4</sup> ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti<sup>5</sup> sakkārakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>7</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>6</sup> anottappi ca issuki ca maccharī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca<sup>8</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca<sup>9</sup> garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hirimā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> ottappi<sup>13</sup> ca anissuki<sup>14</sup> ca amaccharī ca.

Imehi<sup>15</sup> kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit ca. <sup>2</sup> S. hiri°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add hoti. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> cā ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add the second and third time hoti.

<sup>11</sup> S. hiriṃā; M<sub>8</sub> hiriko. <sup>12</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ana°; T. M<sub>7</sub> anu°; M<sub>6</sub> anussiki.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iti.

## III.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
  2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalaṃ<sup>3</sup>, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> hiri<sup>5</sup> ottappiyaṃ balaṃ  
satibalaṃ samādhīṃ ca<sup>6</sup> paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.  
Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,  
yoniso vicine<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ<sup>8</sup> vipassati,  
pajjotass<sup>9</sup> eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho<sup>10</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhabhāti Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā ārahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno<sup>11</sup> sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?
4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>?
5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā<sup>2</sup> hoti, hiriyaṃ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> repeat before satt' imāni the initial phrase of No. I till ārame, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> T. otappa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>s</sub>. T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. viriyabalaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. hiri.

<sup>6</sup> S. samādhibalaṃ. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>s</sub> vicini. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>s</sub> 'yatti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. S. pajo<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. S. vimokkho.

<sup>11</sup> for vijjā<sup>o</sup> . . . 'sārathi M. has la; Ph. M<sub>s</sub> pa.

pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati<sup>2</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivice<sup>3</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>4</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca<sup>5</sup> hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ satibalaṃ<sup>6</sup> samādhiñ ca<sup>7</sup> paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati, pajjotass<sup>8</sup> eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho<sup>9</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, silādhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

<sup>1</sup> S. hiri° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; T. M<sub>6</sub> ottappati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. S. viriyabalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. °balañ ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> S. samādhibalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. pajo° <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vimokkho.



Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti<sup>1</sup>.

Saddhādhanam silādhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam<sup>2</sup>  
sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete<sup>3</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
adaliddo<sup>4</sup> ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.

Tasmā saddham ca silam ca pasādam dhammadassanam  
anuyuñjetha medhāvi saram<sup>5</sup> buddhānasāsanan ti.

## VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, silādhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-  
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Katamañ  
ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati  
Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-  
sambuddho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
silādhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāpātipātā paṭivirato  
hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato  
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silādhanam. Katamañ ca  
bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya-  
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya-  
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi<sup>7</sup> hoti, ottappati<sup>8</sup>  
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati  
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
sutadhanam?

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> without ti.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. eti.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. adal<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> M. varam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>1</sup> savyañjanam<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa<sup>3</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricita manasā-nupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanaṃ sīladhanaṃ hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam  
sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam.  
Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā<sup>7</sup> atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
adaliddo<sup>8</sup> ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.  
Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādam dhammadassanaṃ  
anuyūñjetha medhāvī saram<sup>9</sup> buddhānasāsanaṃ ti.

## VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ<sup>10</sup> nisīdi<sup>10</sup>. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva adḍho 'vāyam<sup>11</sup> bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhana yāva mahābhogo' ti. 'Kiva<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sātthā; T. satthā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rūpassa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa. <sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> T. dhanam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. adal<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> varam. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> yāvāyam; S. cāyam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. kim va; M<sub>3</sub>. S. kiñca; M<sub>6</sub> kimci.

aḍḍho pan' Ugga<sup>1</sup> Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kīva<sup>2</sup> mahaddhano kīva<sup>3</sup> mahābhogo<sup>4</sup> ti? 'Sataṃ bhante sataṣaṣṣānaṃ<sup>5</sup> hiraññaṣa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ<sup>6</sup> Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ<sup>7</sup> natthi ti vadāmi<sup>8</sup>, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharanam agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharāṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññāddhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharāṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi<sup>9</sup> ti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam sutadhaṇaṃ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam. Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā atthi itthiya purisassa vā, sa ve<sup>7</sup> mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse<sup>8</sup>. Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca paśādam dhammadassanaṃ anuyuñjetha<sup>9</sup> medhavi saraṃ<sup>10</sup> buddhānasāsanaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti.

## VIII.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, ditṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasaññojanam, avijjasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

## IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ paḥānāya samucchēdāya brāhmacariyaṃ vussati<sup>13</sup>. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kim va; M<sub>3</sub>. S. kiñca.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> saḥassānaṃ; S. saḥassāni; M<sub>3</sub> saḥassānaṃ saḥassānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. no taṃ. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sacce; T. sace. <sup>8</sup> M. 'manusse.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'yuñjeyya. <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> varam. <sup>11</sup> T. buddhānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts kho. <sup>13</sup> S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa<sup>2</sup> . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ mālaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim<sup>5</sup> anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhisaññojanam . . . vicikicchasaññojanam . . . mānasaññojanam . . . bhavarāgasaññojanam . . . avijjāsaññojanam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ mālaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>7</sup> taṃham vivattayi<sup>8</sup> saññojanam sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

## X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issāsaññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo<sup>9</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by T.*

<sup>2</sup> T. diṭṭhiyā sa°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *insert ca.*

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by T.* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °ti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> accheccchi; Ph. acchijji; M<sub>8</sub> acchiñci.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vā°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satta nipātassa dhanam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggass' udd°

Dve piyaṃ dve<sup>1</sup> balaṃ dhanam<sup>2</sup> (saṃkhittaṇ c'eva  
vitthataṃ)<sup>3</sup>

Ugga saññojanaṇ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā<sup>4</sup> ti.

# XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā<sup>5</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vici-  
kicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.  
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

# XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samuc-  
chedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahma-  
cariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhā-  
nusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . .  
bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samuc-  
chedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya  
samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo  
tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo,  
paṭighānusayo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchā-  
nusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjā-  
nusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhā-  
vakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
bhikkhu acchejji<sup>8</sup> taṇhaṃ vivattayi<sup>9</sup> saññojanaṃ sammā-  
mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. piyaṇ ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā' (Ph.  
M<sub>8</sub> dhamme) balaṃ (M<sub>8</sub> bale) dhanam.

<sup>3</sup> only in S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have apamāṇā ve.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. 'yena cā; M<sub>8</sub> 'yena ca (without ti).

<sup>5</sup> T. anussā. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> acchecci; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> accheccchi; T. inserts before  
acch': nirāgānusayo, M<sub>6</sub> nirānus°, M<sub>7</sub> nirayānusayo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāva°

## XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantun upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanīsiditun<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccupāṭṭhenti<sup>2</sup>, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santāṃ<sup>3</sup> assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>4</sup> thokaṃ denti, paṇītamhi<sup>5</sup> lūkaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantun upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanīsiditun<sup>1</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantun upagantvā vā alaṃ upanīsiditun<sup>6</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccupāṭṭhenti<sup>7</sup>, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santāṃ assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>8</sup> bahukaṃ denti, paṇītamhi<sup>9</sup> paṇītaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantun upagantvā vā alaṃ upanīsiditun<sup>10</sup> ti.

## XIV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkihi, ditthippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisiditun.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupāṭṭhenti.

<sup>3</sup> T. santim; M<sub>8</sub> na santam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahukam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṇītam pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisiditun; M<sub>6</sub> upanīsiditun ti, then follows No. XIV.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupāṭṭhenti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. bahukam pi.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam pi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. nisiditun ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts saddhā° before dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## XV.

1. Sattīme bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijja-mānā lokasmiṃ. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā tippo hoti pāragato<sup>1</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi<sup>4</sup> akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjatis 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri ... sādhū ottappam ... sādhū viriyam ... sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sū saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>6</sup>. Tassa sū hiri ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... tassa tam ottappam ... tassa tam viriyam ... tassa sū paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pāraṅgo throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits also nimuggo.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> insert pana. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ekantehi kālikehi.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ummujjitvā; M<sub>8</sub> upajjati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hāyatam eva. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. me va; T. M<sub>7</sub> neva; M<sub>6</sub> eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati <sup>1</sup> 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā <sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā <sup>4</sup> hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tiṇṇam<sup>6</sup> saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . <sup>7</sup> sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti saki-d-eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . <sup>7</sup> sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti<sup>9</sup>. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>10</sup> ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

<sup>1</sup> T. M. ummujjitvā.    <sup>2</sup> M. S. 'to; T. no hoti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.    <sup>4</sup> S. 'to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert pana.    <sup>6</sup> T. tiṇṇo.    <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.

<sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here a leaf (chī) is missing.



9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri'<sup>1</sup> ... sādhu ottappaṃ ... sādhu viriyaṃ ... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā<sup>2</sup> puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti<sup>5</sup> jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. saddhā hiriya; M<sub>7</sub> omits sādhu hiri.

<sup>2</sup> T. upakūpamā. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts kho; M<sub>6</sub> vuccati. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . .<sup>3</sup> nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. antarāyapari°

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit pe; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit also upa° hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe 1 ann°

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

upahaccapariniḅbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . asaṅkhārapariniḅbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhārapariniḅbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akanīṭṭhagāṇī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>4</sup>, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo<sup>7</sup> dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve anusayā<sup>8</sup> kusalaṃ<sup>9</sup> puggalaṃ udakūpamaṃ<sup>10</sup>

Aniccā<sup>11</sup> dukkhā<sup>12</sup> anattā ca nibbānaṃ<sup>13</sup> niddasavatthūni<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'no.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'pavedhe; M<sub>6</sub> once 'paṭisamvedhe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'vaggass' uddānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>; T. anusavaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'sayam; T. anusam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kulam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'pamaṇi ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pañcamam.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> anicca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aniccam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dukkham.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sukham.

<sup>14</sup> T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

## XIX.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sāranda<sup>2</sup> cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavi Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo<sup>3</sup> Licchavi aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>4</sup>, tam supātha sādhu<sup>5</sup>kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi<sup>6</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavi Bhagavato paccassuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca<sup>5</sup> Licchavi satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji abhinham sannipātā<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti<sup>6</sup> sannipātabahulā, vuddhi<sup>7</sup> yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>8</sup>, samaggā vuttahissanti, samaggā Vajji karaṇiyanī karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti<sup>9</sup>, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā<sup>10</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>11</sup> pūjessanti<sup>12</sup> tesaṃ ca sotabbam mānissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa<sup>13</sup> pasayha<sup>14</sup> vāsessanti<sup>15</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji<sup>16</sup>, yāni<sup>16</sup> tāni<sup>16</sup> Vajjinam Vajjicetiyanī abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ānandake.

<sup>3</sup> M. satt' ime.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> desissāmi.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> S. vuddhi; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> buddhi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, 'pātissanti.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paṇṇa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> T. 'yā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>, okassa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. passayha.      <sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāsessanti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, vāssenti.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T.

mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammikaṃ balaṃ no parihaṇessanti<sup>3</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakaṇṇa ca Licchavi Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti susamvīhita bhavissati<sup>4</sup> 'kinti anāgata<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> arahanto<sup>6</sup> vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ, āgata ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyuṃ' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakaṇṇa ca Licchavi ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti<sup>7</sup> imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XX.

1. Evaṃ<sup>8</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajji evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji<sup>10</sup> vināsessāmi<sup>10</sup> Vajji anayavyasanam āpādessāmi<sup>11</sup> Vajji<sup>8</sup>' ti<sup>12</sup>. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Māgadhamahāmattaṃ<sup>13</sup> āmantesi 'ehi tvam brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>14</sup> vanda<sup>15</sup>; appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā 'rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>14</sup> vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati<sup>16</sup> ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha 'ahaṃ ime<sup>16</sup> Vajji evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mānissanti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> parihaṇapessanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhavissanti.

<sup>5</sup> T. vā; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> arahato.

<sup>7</sup> S. tha<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> vattissanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ucchejjissāmi; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uccheccāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M. vināssissāmi. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āpādessāmi

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirasā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vandāhi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahaṃ h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajji<sup>1</sup>» ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggaheṭvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatū vitathāṃ bhaṇanti<sup>2</sup> ti.

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>3</sup> rañño Māgadhasa<sup>4</sup> Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā<sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisūretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho<sup>7</sup> Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā<sup>8</sup> vandati, appābaddhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ<sup>9</sup> phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> vadeti<sup>12</sup>: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha: ahaṃ ime<sup>13</sup> Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>14</sup> Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji<sup>15</sup>’ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito<sup>16</sup> hoti Bhagavantaṃ vījāmaṇo<sup>17</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutāṃ ‘Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipatā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutāṃ me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipatā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipatā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>18</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutāṃ ‘Vajji samaggā<sup>19</sup> sannipatanti<sup>20</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiṇi karonti’ ti? Sutāṃ me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti<sup>21</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiṇi karonti’ ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>22</sup>, samaggā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga°    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadhasa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu°; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭissutvā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭissasutvā (sic); T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert utthāyāsana.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadho.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirisā.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> h’ime.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uccheccāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bijayamāno.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pari°    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> has sa° ‘pātanti.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ‘pāt°

vuttahissanti, samaggā Vajjikarāṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>1</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti<sup>2</sup>' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇanti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇanti' ti. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>3</sup> pūjessanti<sup>4</sup> tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇissanti<sup>5</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsenti' ti. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsessanti<sup>7</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpenti' ti. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pari<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> mānissanti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pūjissanti.

<sup>5</sup> in M<sub>3</sub> here four leaves are missing.      <sup>6</sup> M. passayha.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bahirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti<sup>2</sup> tesāṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>3</sup> susamvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā<sup>4</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>4</sup> susamvihitā<sup>5</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā<sup>6</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>4</sup> susamvihitā bhavissati<sup>7</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmatam āmantesi: —

Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandaḍe cetiye, tatāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> Vajjinaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakivaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti<sup>9</sup>, imesū ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ<sup>10</sup> vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjinaṃ, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiya<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> bho Gotama Vajji raṇṇā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana, yad idam yuddhassa, aññatra

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. mānissanti. <sup>2</sup> M. pūjissanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. anāgatā. <sup>4</sup> T. °guttikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °tam; M. adds bhavissanti. <sup>6</sup> T. agatā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bhavissanti. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

<sup>9</sup> M. vattissanti. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from Evaṃ to avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pi ce bho.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °piyāni. <sup>13</sup> Ph. va.



upalāpanā<sup>1</sup> aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca<sup>2</sup> dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyyā<sup>3</sup> ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kalam maññasi<sup>4</sup> ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkami ti.

## XXI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇham sannipatā bhavissanti sannipatabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā<sup>6</sup> vuttahissanti<sup>7</sup>, samaggā saṅghakaraṇiyyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti<sup>8</sup>, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇāttesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye<sup>9</sup> te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū<sup>11</sup> therā rattaṇṇū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka<sup>12</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti māṇesanti<sup>13</sup> pūjessanti<sup>14</sup> tesaṃ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya pono-bbhavikāya na<sup>15</sup> vaṣaṃ gacchissanti<sup>16</sup>, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu<sup>17</sup> senāsanesu sāpekkhā

<sup>1</sup> S. 'nāya; Ph. upatepanā. <sup>2</sup> T. handā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., paṇṇap<sup>o</sup>; M. 'pissanti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M., 'nāyikā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. māṇissanti. <sup>8</sup> M. pūjissanti. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. no.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti. <sup>11</sup> S. āre; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upatthapessanti<sup>2</sup> 'kinti anāgata ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyūṃ, āgata ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ vihareyyūṃ' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
... pe ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti na<sup>5</sup> kammaratā<sup>5</sup> na kammārāmatam<sup>6</sup> anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti ...<sup>7</sup> na niddārāmā bhavissanti ... na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti ... na pāpicchā bhavissanti na<sup>8</sup> pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasam gatā ... na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā ... na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
... pe ...

<sup>2</sup> M. upatthā<sup>2</sup> T. inserts bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. add tam supātha and omit pe; M. Ph. give this phrase till maṇasikarotha.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. rāmāta.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. has na kammārāmata; T. M. S. omit it.

<sup>6</sup> T. tā. <sup>7</sup> S. pe. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

## 2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti . . .<sup>2</sup> ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti<sup>3</sup> . . . āradhaviṇṇiyā bhavissanti . . . satimanto<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti . . . paṇṇavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

## XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇīye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

## 2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṣṣanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṣṣanti . . .<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṣṣanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhāveṣṣanti<sup>6</sup> . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṣṣanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṣṣanti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhāveṣṣanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hirino; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hirimā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satimā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

## XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi  
... pe<sup>1</sup> ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhā-  
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,  
no parihāṇi. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ  
bhāvessanti ...<sup>2</sup> asubhasaññaṃ bhāvessanti ... ādīna-  
vasaññaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāvessanti<sup>3</sup> ... pahānasaññaṃ bhāvessanti  
... virāgasaññaṃ bhāvessanti ... nirodhasaññaṃ bhā-  
vessanti; vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,  
no parihāṇi.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā  
bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattaṃ aparihāṇiyesu  
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave  
bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

## XXVI.

1. Satt' ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihāṇāya sampvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-  
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.  
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyyāni, tatra sekho<sup>5</sup>  
bhikkhu na<sup>6</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅghe  
therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>8</sup> tena<sup>9</sup> paññā-  
yissanti' ti, attanā<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihāṇāya sampvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihāṇāya sampvattanti. Katame satta?

<sup>1</sup> as before p. 22 n. 3.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam  
sa<sup>5</sup> Bh<sup>6</sup> Bh<sup>7</sup> Sāvattthiyam vi<sup>8</sup> Jetavane Anā<sup>9</sup> ā<sup>10</sup>. Tatra kho  
Bh<sup>11</sup> bh<sup>12</sup> ā<sup>13</sup>    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. nam; omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. na te; M<sub>6</sub> tena.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, attano.

<sup>11</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammāramatā, na bhassāramatā, na niddāramatā, na saṅgaṇikāramatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana<sup>2</sup> saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>3</sup> tena paññāyissanti' ti<sup>3</sup>, attanā na vo<sup>4</sup> yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ<sup>5</sup> hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ<sup>6</sup> pamajjati, adhisīle na sikkhati, appasābahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'eva<sup>7</sup> navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca<sup>8</sup> pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihāṇāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ<sup>9</sup> na ppmajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasābahulo<sup>10</sup> hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu<sup>11</sup> ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti na randhagavesi, na<sup>12</sup> ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihāṇāya samvattanti ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. saddhammassa<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ne.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert ca.    <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh<sup>o</sup>, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako  
savanaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati  
appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite  
upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako  
savanaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati  
pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
na ito<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
idh'eva<sup>5</sup> ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
ete kho aparihāṇiye<sup>6</sup> satta dhamme sudesite  
upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

### XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .<sup>7</sup> satt'  
imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo<sup>8</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave  
upāsakassa parābhavā<sup>9</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave  
upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti<sup>10</sup>, saddhammasavanaṃ  
na ppamajjati, adhisile<sup>11</sup> sikkati, pasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu  
theresu c'eva<sup>12</sup> navesu<sup>12</sup> ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto  
dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, na ito<sup>13</sup>  
bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pubbakāraṃ  
karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, tattha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>4</sup> M. ca ito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, c'ito.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, idhañ ca.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. ariyavinaye.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

<sup>9</sup> S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. pahā

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, c'ito.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako  
savanāṇi ca ariyadhammānam adhisile na sikkhati<sup>1</sup>  
appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
tatth' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite  
upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako  
savanāṇi ca ariyadhammānam adhisile ca sikkhati  
pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
idh' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
ete kho aparihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite  
upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo<sup>2</sup> tatiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass<sup>4</sup> uddānam:

Sārandado<sup>5</sup> Vassakāro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu kammañ<sup>7</sup> ca saddhiyaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
Bodhisāññaṃ<sup>9</sup> sekho<sup>10</sup> ca hāni<sup>11</sup> vipatti ca<sup>12</sup> parābhavo ti<sup>13</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya  
abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhasetvā yena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassa. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Sāranādo; M. Ph. Ananda.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert ca. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kamañ; M<sub>7</sub> mañ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and  
Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānam instead of bhikkhu and so on.

<sup>9</sup> S. bodhiyasāññaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> abodhayihasañña; M<sub>6</sub>  
abodhayihasañña. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekha; M. dve.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parihāni l. ca hāni. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> S. vipattiya sambhavo for vi<sup>o</sup> ca parā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> parābhavo  
(M<sub>6</sub> 'bhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyaṃ  
apaññaṃ sekha parihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, saṅhagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>2</sup>. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño<sup>3</sup> Satthā<sup>3</sup> ahosi<sup>3</sup>. Atha<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> sā<sup>3</sup> devatā<sup>3</sup> 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru<sup>6</sup> atāpi<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya<sup>7</sup> tibbagāravo appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'sandhārā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> T. inserts kho.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sikkhāsu.



yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhāsi<sup>1</sup>. Ekamantaṃ ʾhita kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā<sup>1</sup>, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti<sup>1</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅhe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru<sup>2</sup> ātāpi<sup>2</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo hiri<sup>3</sup>-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo abhabbo parihāṇāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti<sup>1</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅhe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpi<sup>5</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo abhabbo parihāṇāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. hir'

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. M., give the phrase in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

## XXXIV.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattip aññatarā devatā ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatti' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi<sup>3</sup>. Idha bhante bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... saṅhagāravo hoti ... sikkhagāravo hoti ... samādhigāravo<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> ... suvaco hoti ... kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>8</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, sādhū kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā<sup>9</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāsi<sup>3</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>9</sup> satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *in full till* abhikantavaṇṇā, *then* la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give the whole phrase in full.*

<sup>2</sup> S. pana. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhunā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'mittā, *then* te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ (sic) and so on. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attaṇā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañ ca<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

## XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṇaṃ khamati, guyhaṃ<sup>5</sup> assa<sup>5</sup> āvikaroti, guyhaṃ<sup>6</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> pari-guyhati<sup>7</sup>, āpadāsu<sup>8</sup> na jahati<sup>9</sup>, khīṇa<sup>10</sup> nātimaññati<sup>10</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti<sup>12</sup> mitto<sup>13</sup>, dukkaraṇi cāpi<sup>14</sup> kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhañi ca tassa<sup>15</sup> akkhāti, guyhassa<sup>16</sup> pariguyhati<sup>17</sup>, āpadāsu na jahāti<sup>18</sup>, khīṇa<sup>19</sup> nātimaññati<sup>19</sup>: yasmiṃ<sup>20</sup> etāni tñānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha<sup>21</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. gulassa; Ph. gulhassa. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. guyhassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. °gūhati; M<sub>6</sub> °gūhati. <sup>8</sup> T. °dātu. <sup>9</sup> T. jahasi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīṇaṇāti<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. dadati. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mittam; M<sub>7</sub>. S. cittam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vā pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> guyhañ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. guhassa. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jahati.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīṇaṇāti<sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °vijjantīdha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

## XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupāsitaḅbo api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo<sup>1</sup> hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvaniyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhirañ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhāne<sup>4</sup> niyojēti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupāsitaḅbo api panujjamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca<sup>3</sup> garu bhāvaniyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhirañ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' aṭṭhāne<sup>5</sup> niyojaye<sup>6</sup>: yasmim<sup>7</sup> etāni ṭhānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha<sup>8</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako<sup>9</sup> api nāsiyamānena bhajitaḅbo tathāvidho ti.

## XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam<sup>10</sup> me cetaso linattan<sup>11</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā<sup>12</sup> upaṭṭhahanti<sup>12</sup> viditā abbhataṃ<sup>13</sup> gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *insert* ca.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. 'ro.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. c' aṭṭhāne.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. catṭh<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> ca ṭhāne.      <sup>6</sup> M. 'jako; Ph. 'jito.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'pito.      <sup>10</sup> T. idaṃ ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. silattan; M<sub>7</sub> silanattan.      <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>13</sup> T. ahattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> abbhataṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. upatthā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. *continue*: la (Ph. pa) || viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham<sup>1</sup> gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti  
viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyā-  
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu<sup>2</sup> kaṇ-  
hasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasī-  
katam sūpadhāritam<sup>3</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya<sup>4</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto  
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso linattan' ti  
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhataṃ samphittam vā<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
'ajjhataṃ me samphittam cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,  
bahiddhā vā<sup>8</sup> vikkhittam<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam  
cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjan-  
ti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā  
saññā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham  
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti  
viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan'  
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu  
nimittam<sup>10</sup> suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam  
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharati ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. *ottam throughout.*

<sup>2</sup> T. na ppanītesu; M<sub>7</sub> panappanītesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> su<sup>o</sup> *throughout.*

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M<sub>8</sub> *yyan* ti.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* vā; also T. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* here vā, *omitting*  
*it before* cittaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. *has after* saññā: la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, *then* vitakkā upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cittaṃ.

## XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti<sup>3</sup>, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> t̥hītikusalo<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>5</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ<sup>6</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati<sup>7</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti<sup>9</sup>, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> t̥hītikusalo<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>10</sup>, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati<sup>12</sup> ti.

## XXXIX.

1. Ekam<sup>12</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *insert* ca.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavatteti.      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kalyāṇa°      <sup>6</sup> M. *inserts* ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. vatteti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. ca vasam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca vasam, *but only in the first place where it occurs.*

<sup>9</sup> *all MSS., also S., omit* hoti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kallatta°; M. Ph. kalyāṇa°      <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> *adds* ti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *omit the introductory phrase.*

<sup>13</sup> S. °tthim.

puttassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sammipatitānam ayam antarā-kathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāp parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva<sup>2</sup> abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>3</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>4</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>4</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ pakkaṃ Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ<sup>6</sup> nisinnā kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyam<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha khvāham<sup>9</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>10</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>11</sup>, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam

<sup>1</sup> T. 'sā; M<sub>3</sub> niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> neva. <sup>3</sup> T. 'sitvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ajā.

<sup>6</sup> in M<sub>3</sub> here one leaf is missing. <sup>7</sup> S. 'tthim.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> 'si. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kho 'ham.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'mi. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'di.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'di.

sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājā-kānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim<sup>1</sup> na ppaṭikkosim<sup>2</sup>; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ<sup>3</sup>; Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhū<sup>5</sup> paññāpetuṃ<sup>6</sup> ti? 'Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> paññāpetuṃ<sup>7</sup>. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>8</sup>, dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>10</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne<sup>10</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>11</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>11</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta<sup>12</sup> niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni<sup>6</sup>.

5. Imehi<sup>13</sup> kho Sāriputta sattahi<sup>14</sup> niddasavatthūhi<sup>15</sup> samannāgato bhikkhū dvādasa ce<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāyā, catuvisati<sup>17</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>18</sup> bhikkhū' ti

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.      <sup>2</sup> M. °si.      <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū ti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.      <sup>8</sup> S. adhi° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °niyantiyā.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °vede; M<sub>6</sub> °pavedhe.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. imāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> satta; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vatthūni.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiṃ.      <sup>18</sup> T. niddhiso; M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.



alam vacanāya, chattim<sup>1</sup>sa<sup>2</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ  
 parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū' ti  
 alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṇ<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ  
 parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū' ti  
 alam vacanāya ti.

## XL.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosam-  
 biyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando  
 pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosam-  
 biyaṃ<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa  
 etad aho<sup>7</sup>si 'atippago kho tāva Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum;  
 yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āramo  
 ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena  
 aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āramo<sup>7</sup> ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhīṃ  
 sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ<sup>8</sup> sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> vitisāretvā  
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ  
 paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ayam  
 antarākathā udapādi 'yo<sup>9</sup> hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni  
 paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso  
 bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando  
 tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva  
 abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>10</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>11</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>11</sup>  
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa  
 atthaṃ ājānissāmi'<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya  
 caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā<sup>8</sup>  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. °sati. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °lisam; S. °lisāṇ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso; M<sub>6</sub> cattāriso.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>9</sup> T. ko yo. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kkositvā.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajāo

<sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

Bhagavantam etad avoca idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya Kosambiyam<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>4</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>5</sup>, sammodaniyam katham<sup>6</sup> sārāṇiyam<sup>6</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidim<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandim<sup>8</sup> na ppaṭikkosim<sup>9</sup>; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakkāsim<sup>10</sup>: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ajānissāmi<sup>11</sup> ti. Sakkaṁ nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakka imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum<sup>12</sup>. Satta kho imāni Ānanda niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>13</sup> hoti, ottappī<sup>14</sup> hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.    <sup>2</sup> M. T. °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> omits it, then all three MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> °di.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °di; M<sub>6</sub> °dipsu.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. °di; M<sub>8</sub> has na abhinandi for neva a°

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °si.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °mi.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°; M<sub>8</sub> jā°    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. hirimā.    <sup>14</sup> T. ottappi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya<sup>2</sup>, catuvisati<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya<sup>5</sup>, chaṭṭiṃsa<sup>6</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ<sup>8</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>10</sup> catuttho.

Tassa<sup>11</sup> uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā

Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti<sup>12</sup>.

## XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave satta nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca<sup>13</sup> devā<sup>14</sup> ekacce ca<sup>15</sup> vini-pātika. Ayam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °sañ. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyā ti. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yā ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. °sañ; S. °sati. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °risa; M<sub>8</sub> °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; S. °lisañ.

<sup>9</sup> T. niccattārimso; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °vaggassa uddānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> ekacco devatāvaggassa uddo

<sup>11</sup> S. tass'.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādam (Ph. °do; M<sub>8</sub> °de) hirottappam suvaco (M<sub>8</sub> sukhā) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassam (Ph. ca sotaccham; M<sub>8</sub> °taccam) vitthataṃ (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tev' assa vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] ca vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] bhavita[m] tam) dve mittā || (M<sub>8</sub> inserts dve paṭisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samānā) ca niddiṭṭhā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nidditā) niddasavatthu (M<sub>8</sub> niddesavatthum) apare dve ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> have: appamāda (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °do) hiri ca (or hirimā) sedhena (M<sub>6</sub> so ca dhena; M<sub>7</sub> sevadena) vittha vittha (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M<sub>6</sub> citta; M<sub>7</sub> ce paṭicca for ce pi vi<sup>o</sup>) paṭisambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> devatā. <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā<sup>1</sup> paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇhā<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ catutthā<sup>3</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto<sup>4</sup> ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamā<sup>5</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcāñcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamā<sup>6</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

## XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsankappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah'<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi<sup>8</sup> cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā<sup>9</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsama-dhi<sup>10</sup> sa<sup>11</sup>-upaniso iti pi sapaṛikkhāro<sup>12</sup> iti pi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'yikadevā. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'kiṇṇā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'tthi. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ānando.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'mi. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'mi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> satta. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert ti.

## XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?  
 2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhineyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam<sup>2</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayaṃ yena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño<sup>3</sup> upakkhaṭṭho<sup>4</sup> hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūpāpanitāni<sup>5</sup> honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūpāpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūpāpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūpāpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabhasatāni thūpāpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam. bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam<sup>6</sup> yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho<sup>7</sup>...<sup>8</sup> tatiyam pi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Tayidaṃ<sup>10</sup> bho

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. ahun<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>3</sup> T. yañño. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'kkhaṭṭho; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhamo.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> thūpāpanitāni throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ādānam throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add Uggatasarīro (sic) br<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> evam.

<sup>10</sup> T. na si tam.

Gotama sameti<sup>1</sup> bhoto c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ<sup>2</sup> ca, yad idam sabbena sabban' ti<sup>3</sup>.

2. Evaṃ vutte<sup>4</sup> āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca<sup>5</sup> 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutam me taṃ bho Gotama aḅgissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ' ti. Evañ ca<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā<sup>7</sup>: ahañ hi bhante aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo<sup>9</sup> yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento<sup>10</sup> yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yañña<sup>11</sup> tīpi satthāni ussāpeti<sup>12</sup> akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni<sup>13</sup> dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīpi?

4. Kāyasattham, vacīsattham, manosattham. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yañña<sup>14</sup> evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā' ti. So<sup>6</sup> 'puññaṃ karomī' ti<sup>15</sup> apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomī' ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>16</sup> maggaṃ pariyesāmi<sup>17</sup>' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. sace pi. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'kam sarīrañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts la.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'bbā ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> aggissa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādātu° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādento throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> yañño; S. yaññe. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'openti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> dukkhindriyāni. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>3</sub> yañño; S. yaññe.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts puna. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sugg°; T. sugata; M<sub>7</sub> sugati.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pariyo°

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>1</sup> idam paṭhamam manosattham  
ussāpeti akusalam<sup>2</sup> dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evaṃ vācam bhāsati 'ettakā  
usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu  
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya,  
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu  
yaññatthāya' ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī'<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> apuññaṃ<sup>6</sup> karoti,  
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā'<sup>7</sup> maggam  
pariyesāmi<sup>8</sup> ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim  
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam  
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>9</sup>  
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati<sup>6</sup>  
'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-  
bhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam  
samārabbhati 'vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam  
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam  
paṭhamam samābbharati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya'  
ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī' ti<sup>7</sup> apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalam  
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā'<sup>8</sup> maggam pariyesāmi<sup>9</sup>  
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento  
yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-  
sattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva  
yaññā imāni tīpi sattāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni<sup>9</sup>  
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,  
na sevītabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> yañño; S. yaññe throughout. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dukkhuddayam; M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.; M. inserts pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sugāti.

<sup>6</sup> S. samārabhati; M<sub>8</sub> samādadhāti throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg°; M<sub>6</sub> sugati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitaḥbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ<sup>1</sup> caritvā<sup>2</sup> manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitaḥbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi<sup>5</sup> pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitaḥbo?

10. Duṭṭho<sup>6</sup> kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya<sup>7</sup> duccharitaṃ<sup>8</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>, manasā duccharitaṃ<sup>8</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ<sup>9</sup> caritvā<sup>9</sup> manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitaḥbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitaḥbo?

11. Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya<sup>11</sup> duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitaḥbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitaḥbā.

12. Tayo kho<sup>12</sup> 'me<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>13</sup> mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> T. tassāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add mohaggi.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this section.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert la; Ph. pa.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe || manasā; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> likewise omit ducc° car°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> garuṃ, k° throughout.



13. Ahuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeeyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa ahuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti 'māta' ti<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> 'pitā' ti vā: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ahuneyyaggi. Tam kissa hetu?

Ato<sup>4</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa ahuto sambhūto<sup>6</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ahuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo<sup>8</sup>. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa<sup>9</sup> yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā<sup>10</sup> 'pessā<sup>11</sup>' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā<sup>12</sup>: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> gahapataggi. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeeyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappa-māda<sup>15</sup> paṭivirata khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti<sup>16</sup> ekam<sup>17</sup> attānaṃ<sup>18</sup> samenti<sup>19</sup> ekam<sup>20</sup> attānaṃ<sup>21</sup> parinibbāpenti: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeeyaggi. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>22</sup> dakkhiṇeeyaggi<sup>23</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ<sup>24</sup> parihātabbā.

Ayaṃ kho<sup>25</sup> pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjaletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjuhekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhiikkantaṃ<sup>26</sup> bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahun° throughout; T. sometimes.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ito; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāyaṃ; S. hāyaṃ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tasmā pāyaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tabbā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> brāhmaṇassa.

<sup>10</sup> T. inserts daso ti vā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits ka° ti vā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so.

<sup>14</sup> S. tasmā cāyaṃ. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> parappavādā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh°; M<sub>6</sub> omits tasmāyaṃ da° <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dukkhaṃ. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> so.

<sup>19</sup> S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāham<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama pañca<sup>2</sup> usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam<sup>3</sup> demi<sup>3</sup>, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca<sup>4</sup> urabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi; hari-tāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sitāni ca pāniyāni pivantu, sito ca nesam<sup>5</sup> vāto upavāyatū<sup>6</sup> ti.

## XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>7</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>8</sup>.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

4. Asubhasaññāparicītena bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. esāni. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. jīvatanomi; M, °nomi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tesam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāyantū. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add maraṇasaññā.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. °nā.

paṭṭiyati paṭikūṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam<sup>5</sup> vā aggmhi pakkhittam paṭṭiyati paṭikūṭati<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittam paṭṭiyati paṭikūṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittam anusandati<sup>11</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā vā<sup>12</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'a-bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittam paṭṭiyati paṭikūṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'kūṭeti; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'vattati; T. 'vabbhati, *corrected from* 'vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M<sub>5</sub> 'vaccati; M<sub>7</sub> 'vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> nhārudalam.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati; M<sub>3</sub> 'kukkati.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>3</sub> 'kulati and 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'vattati. <sup>10</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> anupasandati; M. Ph. 'sandahati; T. M<sub>7</sub> have paṭṭiyati (*sic*) paṭikūṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* 'samāpattiya to cittaṃ in the next phrase.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam and so on, as in the next sentence.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivattati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivattati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivattati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>9</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ anusandati<sup>10</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna<sup>13</sup> 'abhāvitā<sup>14</sup> me<sup>14</sup> maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā<sup>16</sup> cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivattati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>17</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>18</sup> vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna<sup>13</sup> 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikataṃ maha-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vattati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. nahāru; M<sub>8</sub> nahārudalam; M<sub>6</sub> nahārudaddam.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>*.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭi; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikullatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulatā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'sandahati.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> appaṭikulyatā; M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikūlyatā. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'no. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. 'balan. <sup>16</sup> T. 'nikkantiyā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>18</sup> T. paṭikkūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭīyati ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya<sup>7</sup> cittam paṭīyati ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam anusandati<sup>9</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>12</sup> 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>13</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭīyati ... pe<sup>14</sup> ... upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>15</sup> vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>16</sup> 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭikula° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>5</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paṭikūlyatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'okūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'okūṭati; S. 'okajjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vattati. <sup>7</sup> T. tanhāya alone.

<sup>8</sup> T. paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikulatā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'sandahati throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi°; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikulyatā, M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikulatā. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'no.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'balan. <sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. paṭikulyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti\*) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>3</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivattati<sup>5</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>6</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivattati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>8</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivattati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>10</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>11</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>15</sup> 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā, natthi<sup>16</sup> me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam<sup>17</sup> me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °rati° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. continues: la ° paṭilīyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa ° paṭi°    <sup>4</sup> T. M, °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M, °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā; M, paṭikkūlyatā.

<sup>7</sup> M, °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

<sup>8</sup> M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa ° up°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M, henceforth mostly paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā throughout.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, add pana.

<sup>13</sup> T. M, appaṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulātā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>15</sup> M. °no.

<sup>16</sup> M. atthi.

<sup>17</sup> M. pattam.

\*) in M<sub>8</sub> two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu<sup>1</sup> cittam paṭilyati<sup>2</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivattati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> bhāvita me sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasa bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittam paṭilyati<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivattati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa-pattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilyati paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivattati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittam paṭilyati<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati paṭivattati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittam anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>10</sup> 'bhāvita me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittam paṭilyati

<sup>1</sup> M. 'cittesu; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> loke cittesu.

<sup>2</sup> M. *continues*: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>7</sub> 'kūṭati and 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. 'vattati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vaddhati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>6</sup> M. 'no.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulata.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'no.

paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse<sup>5</sup> kosajje<sup>6</sup> vissatṭhiye<sup>7</sup> pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśaṇṇā paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>8</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake<sup>9</sup>. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse<sup>10</sup> kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśaṇṇā na<sup>11</sup> paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśaṇṇā paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>12</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā

<sup>1</sup> T. M, 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. 'vattati; M<sub>6</sub>. M, 'vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'no.

<sup>5</sup> T. M, ālasso; M. Ph. ālasye throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. kosajjo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. visa° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. inserts bhikkhave. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālasso. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.



hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>1</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe<sup>2</sup> anattasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu<sup>3</sup> ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>4</sup> mānasam na<sup>5</sup> hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> 'abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace paṇa<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>7</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>8</sup> 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpahatā; M<sub>7</sub> 'pagatā' <sup>2</sup> T. dukkheṇa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add na here, but omit it before hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T. as before

ii. 1. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. 'no.

<sup>7</sup> T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'manāpagatā' <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'no.

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jānussoṇi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... etad avoca 'bhavam pi no<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti' ti. 'Yam hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍaṃ<sup>4</sup> acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati» ti; mam' eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kim pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi chiddaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi sabalam<sup>7</sup> pi kammāsaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamūpattin<sup>9</sup> samūpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> sādiyati. So taṃ<sup>11</sup> assādeti<sup>12</sup> taṃ<sup>13</sup> nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ upajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalaṃ pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātīyā jarāmarāṇena<sup>15</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domānassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Jānussoṇi; Ph. Jānussoṇi *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub>. M, Jānussoṇi.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M<sub>6</sub> omits also etad avoca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert samaṇo.

<sup>4</sup> M. akkh<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M. akkhandaṃ; Ph. akhaṇḍaṃ. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. acchiddaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. aka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayaṃ dvaya<sup>o</sup>; T. dvayanadvaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> has only samūpattin.

<sup>10</sup> S. *separates the single words, viz. ucchādanaṃ and so on.*

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na dassādeti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. tan. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. jarāya mar<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā  
brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacāri paṭijānamāno na h'eva  
kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattim<sup>1</sup> samā-  
pajjati, na pi mātugāmassa uccādanaparimaddananahā-  
panasambāhanam sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ  
sañjagghati samkīlāti samkelāyati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . na pi  
mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati samkīlāti samkelāyati,  
api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati  
pekkhati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upani-  
jjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam supāti  
tirokuḍḍam<sup>5</sup> vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā  
vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa saddam  
supāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bha-  
ṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni  
'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlītāni<sup>6</sup>  
anussarati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ  
hasitalapitakīlītāni<sup>7</sup> anussarati, api ca kho passati gaha-  
patim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappi-  
tam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi passati  
gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi  
samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam<sup>9</sup>; api ca kho  
aññatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati  
'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena  
vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam<sup>10</sup>  
assādeti<sup>11</sup> tam<sup>12</sup> nikāmeti tena<sup>13</sup> ca vittim<sup>14</sup> āpajjati. Idam  
pi<sup>15</sup> kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam  
pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayaṃ dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ  
ca samā° <sup>2</sup> T. samkīlāyati. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. kuṭam (or kuṭṭam) throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. add tāni. <sup>7</sup> S. adds tāni.

<sup>8</sup> T. parivā°; M<sub>7</sub> parivārayamānam; M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāra-  
yamānam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāraya°; T. M<sub>7</sub> parivāraya°

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have na or ta.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> asā°; T. M<sub>6</sub> dassādeti. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tan.

<sup>13</sup> T. te. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patti. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M.

aparissuddham brahmacariyam carati samyutto methuna samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena<sup>1</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakiyañ cāham brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ<sup>2</sup> methunasamyogaṃ<sup>3</sup> attani appahinaṃ samanupassim<sup>4</sup>, neva tāvāham<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa sadevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ<sup>6</sup> abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>8</sup>, yato ca kho ahaṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ<sup>10</sup> methunasamyogaṃ<sup>11</sup> attani appahinaṃ na<sup>12</sup> samanupassim<sup>13</sup>, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sadevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Nānañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'<sup>15</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ<sup>16</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe'<sup>17</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ<sup>18</sup> maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> jarāya ma°

<sup>2</sup> S. aññataraṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gānaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> °gā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °passi; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> na °passi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts abhisambodhiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'ham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> na añña°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. aññataraṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °gānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. °passaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> °passi; M<sub>7</sub> °passihi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. S. vimutti.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat these three words.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from upāsakaṃ to ajja-t-agge.

## XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyoḡam<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi<sup>2</sup>, taṃ sunātha . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Katamo ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyoḡo<sup>5</sup> dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ajjhataṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ<sup>7</sup> itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ<sup>8</sup> itthālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha ratta tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purissaraṃ<sup>9</sup> purisālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>10</sup>, sā tattha ratta tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assā<sup>10</sup> saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca<sup>11</sup> ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purissaraṃ purisālaṃkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato<sup>13</sup> bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ<sup>14</sup> itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṃkāraṃ<sup>15</sup>. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato<sup>12</sup> bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato<sup>16</sup> satto<sup>16</sup> itthiṃ saṃyogaṃ gato<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. saṃyogaṃ vi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. desissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M. 1a; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert so.      <sup>5</sup> T. °gā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> itthiṃ.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °guttaṃ throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °saraṃ throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; T. c'assaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. taṃ (without ca); T. M<sub>7</sub> tāva.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. itthi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> itthi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. have °ratā sattā and gatā; T. M<sub>7</sub> °ratā sattā, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam<sup>1</sup> nātivattati<sup>2</sup>.  
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave  
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> manasi-  
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam  
itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra<sup>5</sup>  
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā  
purisindriyam na<sup>6</sup> manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam  
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālam-  
kāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra<sup>7</sup> nābhiramati, sā tattha  
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati;  
yaṃ c'assā<sup>8</sup> samyogapaccayā uppajjati<sup>9</sup> sukham somanassam,  
taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā  
asattā<sup>10</sup> purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave  
itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-  
karoti purisakuttam<sup>11</sup> purisākappam purisavidham purisa-  
cchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na  
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto<sup>12</sup> tatra anabhirato  
bahiddhā itthindriyam na<sup>13</sup> manasikaroti<sup>14</sup> itthikuttam itthā-  
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkā-  
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha  
aratto<sup>15</sup> tatra<sup>16</sup> anabhirato<sup>16</sup> bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-  
khati; yaṃ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham  
somanassam, taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave  
anabhirato<sup>17</sup> asatto<sup>18</sup> itthisu visamyogam gato<sup>17</sup>. Evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sattam. <sup>2</sup> T. °vattanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> indriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha; M. M<sub>3</sub> insert sā before  
tattha.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. c'assa. <sup>9</sup> M. uppajjanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. sattā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> here °kuttam; M<sub>6</sub> °guttam; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> have after  
°kuttam: pa ṇ purisālamkāram (M<sub>3</sub> so tattha āratto).

<sup>12</sup> M. nāratto; M<sub>3</sub> āratto.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> omiṭ na.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>3</sub> amanasi°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ān°

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave viṣaṃyogo hoti<sup>1</sup>.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogaviṣaṃyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggaraṃ pokkharaniyaṃ tīre. Atha kho sambhulā<sup>2</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamipsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdipsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te<sup>4</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocun<sup>5</sup> 'cirassutā' no bhante<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayaṃ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>7</sup> dhammikathaṃ<sup>8</sup> savanāyā' ti. 'Tena hi' āvuso<sup>9</sup> tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> labheyyātha<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>10</sup> dhammikathaṃ savanāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā<sup>12</sup> utthāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamipsu. Atha<sup>13</sup> kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamipsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāpsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from hoti to °visamyogo.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> is missing in all MSS. excepting M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. cirassaṃ sutā; Ph. cirāṃ sutā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, insert Sāriputta.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> santike; M<sub>7</sub>, 'kā; omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. dhammaṃ kathaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hi āv°; M<sub>6</sub> tenāv°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. santike.

<sup>11</sup> is missing in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭissutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na<sup>1</sup> mahapphalam<sup>2</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam<sup>3</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>4</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam<sup>5</sup> mahapphalam hoti<sup>6</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>8</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddha-citto<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho<sup>10</sup> dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca<sup>11</sup> paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti<sup>12</sup>. So<sup>13</sup> taṃ<sup>14</sup> dānaṃ<sup>15</sup> deti<sup>14</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasa-thapadipeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ<sup>15</sup> dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti<sup>16</sup>, paṭibaddha-citto<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho<sup>17</sup> dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ<sup>18</sup> pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kūyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājīkānaṃ<sup>19</sup> devānaṃ sahaṃvayatam<sup>20</sup> upapajjati<sup>21</sup>. So taṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yena; S. yena pi. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> insert na.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. nu kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭibandha<sup>o</sup>; T. pativaṭṭa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sannidhiyā pekho; M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacca throughout.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> rūpaṃ. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits the next three words.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho. <sup>18</sup> T. evaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> S. 'ānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> cātuma<sup>o</sup> <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'āya.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> upajj<sup>o</sup>



kammaṃ khetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ<sup>1</sup> āgāmi<sup>2</sup> hoti āgantū<sup>3</sup> itthattaṃ.

4. Idha pana<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sūpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . na pi 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbam<sup>7</sup> katapubbam<sup>8</sup> pitupitāmahehi<sup>9</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>9</sup> porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ<sup>10</sup> hāpetuṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>11</sup> na pi 'dinnapubbam<sup>7</sup> katapubbam<sup>8</sup> pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetuṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'aham pacāmi, ime<sup>12</sup> na pacanti, na arahāmi<sup>13</sup> pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>16</sup> na pi 'aham pacāmi<sup>17</sup>, ime na pacanti, na<sup>5</sup> arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'yathā<sup>18</sup> tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyānīnāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa<sup>19</sup> Yamataggino<sup>20</sup> Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃ vibhāgo bhaviṣṣati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>21</sup> na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyānīnāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ dāna-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhippa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> S. adhi<sup>o</sup>; M. adhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam. <sup>2</sup> T. āgāmi; M<sub>8</sub> anāgāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anāgantvā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. <sup>7</sup> T. dinnam p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> only once. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nārah<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> porāṇakula<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> na ime; M<sub>8</sub> omits na. <sup>13</sup> M. arahati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> adā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> dātun. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>17</sup> M. apacāmi. <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> twice.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. Vesā<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> Visā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad<sup>o</sup> <sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

saṃvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāśomanassaṃ<sup>2</sup> upajāyati<sup>3</sup> ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi 'imaṃ me<sup>5</sup> dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāśomanassaṃ upajāyati<sup>3</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham<sup>6</sup> dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Śāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Śāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na<sup>7</sup> sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu<sup>8</sup> dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavamsaṃ hāpetuṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>10</sup> pacanto<sup>11</sup> apacantānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dānaṃ<sup>13</sup> adātun<sup>14</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isiṇaṃ tāni mahāyāññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>15</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino<sup>15</sup> Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ<sup>16</sup> dānaṃvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāśomanassaṃ upajāyati<sup>16</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham<sup>17</sup> dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇaṃ Brahmakāyikaṇaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ<sup>18</sup> upapajjati<sup>19</sup>. So taṃ kam-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> T. attamanāso

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> uppādiyati; M<sub>7</sub> upā°    <sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhārattham.

<sup>7</sup> T. api ca kho na.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sāhu.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> M. arahati.    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apa°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paca°    <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dātun.    <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad°

<sup>16</sup> T. uppādiyati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upā°

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °rattam; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ.    <sup>18</sup> T. °tānaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

maṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yaṃ yaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>,  
anāgāmi hoti anāgantā<sup>2</sup> itthattaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh'  
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ diṇṇaṃ na<sup>5</sup> mahapphalaṃ  
hoti<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> mahānisamsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ  
paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ  
diṇṇaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsaṃ.

## L.

1. Evaṃ<sup>6</sup> me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ<sup>8</sup> āyasmā ca Sāri-  
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgirisimhi<sup>9</sup>  
cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena  
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭaki<sup>10</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā  
rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya<sup>11</sup> pārāyaṇaṃ sareṇa  
bhāsati<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>13</sup> mahā-  
rājā uttarāya<sup>14</sup> disāya<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-  
d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nanda-  
mātāya upāsikāya pārāyaṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> sareṇa bhāsantiyā, sutvā  
kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-  
mātā upāsikā pārāyaṇaṃ<sup>16</sup> sareṇa bhāsivā tuṇhi ahoṣi.  
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya  
kathāpariyosānaṃ veditvā abbhānumodi<sup>17</sup> 'sādhu bhagini  
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso<sup>18</sup> bhadramukhā' ti. 'Ahaṃ  
te<sup>19</sup> bhagini bhūtā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-  
mukha, tena hiyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan  
te hotu ātithēyyaṃ<sup>20</sup> ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. adhi<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. adhipaccam. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'gantvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'ttham. <sup>4</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'nagirisimhi; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'nagiri<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> 'nā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'kandaki; M<sub>8</sub> 'kaṇṭaki. <sup>11</sup> T. paccupatṭhāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhāsi. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vanṇo throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttaradis<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. par<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> T. 'nā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhānu<sup>o</sup>; T. anumodi. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esa.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Ph. ātithēyyaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> ati<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mā.

hotu atitheyyam: sve ca<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, taṁ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mama<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇam adiseyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, etaṁ ca<sup>4</sup> me bhavissati atitheyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā<sup>5</sup> rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṁ khādaniyaṁ bhojaniyaṁ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Velukaṇṭako<sup>6</sup> tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataram<sup>7</sup> purisaṁ āmantesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocehi<sup>8</sup>: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>9</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti. 'Evam ayye<sup>10</sup>' ti kho so<sup>5</sup> puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>12</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya<sup>13</sup> upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṁ Sāriputtaṁ bhuttāvīp<sup>14</sup> onītapattapāṇiṁ<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho Nandamātaram upāsikam āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te<sup>16</sup> Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanam<sup>17</sup> ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāham bhante rattiya paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya pārāyanam<sup>18</sup> sarena bhāsivā tuṇhi alosiṁ<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho<sup>5</sup> bhante Vessavaṇo

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. mama. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhitheyyāsi.

<sup>4</sup> M. evam c'eva; Ph. etaṁ c'eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. evaṁ ca; T. evam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. 'kam.

<sup>7</sup> T. akākataram. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'mātāya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ayyā; M<sub>6</sub> ayyo; T. pese; M<sub>7</sub> pe or phe.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭissutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. <sup>12</sup> S. 'mātāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mātuyā. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. 'vi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'ni.

<sup>16</sup> T. pan' etc. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abbho<sup>o</sup> <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> par<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'si.

mahārājā mama<sup>1</sup> kathāpariyosānam veditvā abbhānumodi<sup>2</sup> «sādhū bhagini<sup>3</sup> sādhū bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadrāmukhā<sup>4</sup>» ti? «Ahañ te<sup>5</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhū bhadrāmukha, tena hiyo me<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idañ te hotu ātithēyyaṃ» ti. «Sādhū bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me hotu ātithēyyaṃ, sve<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātārāso Velukaṇṭakaṃ āgamissati, taṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mama<sup>9</sup> dakkhinaṃ ādisēyyāsi, etaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> me bhavissati ātithēyyaṃ» ti. 'Yad idaṃ bhante dāne puññaṃ<sup>11</sup> hitaṃ<sup>12</sup> Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotu' ti.

3. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena<sup>13</sup> evaṃmahesakkhena devaputtēna sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante<sup>14</sup> es' eva<sup>15</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando<sup>16</sup> nāma ekaputtako<sup>17</sup> piyo manāpo, taṃ rājāno kismiñci-d-eva<sup>18</sup> kāraṇe<sup>19</sup> okkassa<sup>20</sup> pasayha jivitā voropesuṃ, tasmīṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante dārake gaḥite vā<sup>21</sup> gayhamāne vā vadhe<sup>22</sup> vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi<sup>23</sup> cittassa aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam<sup>24</sup> pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mama. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> abbhā°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> sādhū bhagini ti (all).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'mukho.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> put te after bha°; M<sub>3</sub> puts it also before bha° <sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> mama. <sup>7</sup> T. suve.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. mama; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. evañ ca; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> etaṃ c'eva.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add vā puññaṃ; S. adds puññaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hita; M<sub>6</sub> hitaṃ; M. Ph. ahi vā; M<sub>3</sub> ahi; S. ahitaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. <sup>14</sup> Ph. eso. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Nandako.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> eko p°

<sup>17</sup> M. kismiṃ ca-d-eva; M<sub>3</sub> kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> kāraṇe; T. M<sub>7</sub> pakarāṇe. <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> okassa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> baddhe; M<sub>7</sub> vaddhe; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> omit vadhe vā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>3</sub> na jānāmi. <sup>23</sup> S. °ppādamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato<sup>1</sup> aññataram yakkhayonim<sup>2</sup> upapanno<sup>3</sup>, so me ten<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> purima attabhāvena uddassesī<sup>5</sup>. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānam cittassa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam<sup>6</sup> pi parisodhessasī<sup>7</sup>' ti. 'Na kho me<sup>8</sup> bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi<sup>4</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'ham bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā añitā<sup>9</sup>, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ<sup>10</sup> manasā pi aticarittā<sup>11</sup>, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasī<sup>7</sup>' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāham<sup>12</sup> bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā<sup>13</sup>, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadam sañcicca vitikkamitā<sup>14</sup>' ti.

7. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti<sup>15</sup>. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāham bhante yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhāmi, vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>16</sup> vivicca<sup>16</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam<sup>17</sup> jhānam<sup>17</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam<sup>18</sup> pītisukham dutiyam<sup>19</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhā<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> viharāmi, satā<sup>21</sup> ca sampajānā<sup>22</sup> sukhaṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert assa. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'yoniyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'ti; M<sub>6</sub> uddaseti. <sup>6</sup> S. 'ppādamattam.

<sup>7</sup> M. T. 'oti. <sup>8</sup> T. inserts pana; M<sub>6</sub> inserts it before me.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. anitā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aticarittam; S. aticaritum; M<sub>6</sub> aticaritvā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yatāham. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'tam (without ti). <sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivekajam. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> sato. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'no; T. 'nam.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satinā sukhavihārī' ti tatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> pahānā<sup>5</sup> pubb' eva somanassa domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ<sup>6</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yāmaṇi bhante Bhagavatā<sup>8</sup> desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni<sup>9</sup> samyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesāṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyaññavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcamaṃ.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Ṭhiti<sup>7</sup>-parikkhāraṃ<sup>8</sup> dve aggi<sup>9</sup> saññā<sup>10</sup> aparā<sup>11</sup> duve<sup>12</sup>  
Methunā<sup>13</sup> samyojo<sup>14</sup> dānaṃ<sup>15</sup> Nandamātena<sup>16</sup> te<sup>17</sup> dasā<sup>18</sup> ti.

## LI.\*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh° <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh° <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañca or°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa udd°;  
T. Mahāyaññassa vaggass' udd°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vitti; M<sub>8</sub>. S. citta; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vini; M. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °ra; M<sub>7</sub> parikkha. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> akkhi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sañño; M. adds ca. <sup>11</sup> M. dve parā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> dve. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. add ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> °va.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> datta; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Nandamātā ca. <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dasamī; M. M<sub>8</sub> terasā; S. adds Paññāsako samatto.

\*) S. gives as title Paññāsakasaṅgahitā vaggā.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu' ti?

2. 'Ditthinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano ditthiṃ na ppajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, ditthinirodham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ppajānāti<sup>1</sup>, ditthinirodhagāminin paṭipadam<sup>2</sup> na ppajānāti. Tassa sū ditthi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>3</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthiṃ pajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ pajānāti, ditthinirodham pajānāti, ditthinirodhagāminin paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa<sup>4</sup> sū ditthi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>5</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na<sup>7</sup> vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo<sup>8</sup> hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ<sup>9</sup> passaṃ<sup>9</sup> na cchambhati na kampati<sup>10</sup> na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu tanhāgatam etaṃ<sup>11</sup> saññā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> T. °dā.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>5</sub>. T. jarā°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassā for tassa sū.    <sup>5</sup> T. jarā°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>5</sub> jānā; T. jāna.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>5</sub> byāko

<sup>9</sup> T. evassaṃ.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert na calati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>5</sub> add la.



gatam<sup>1</sup> etam<sup>2</sup> maññitam<sup>3</sup> etam<sup>4</sup> papañcitam etam<sup>5</sup> upādā-nagatam etam<sup>2</sup> vip̐patisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> vip̐patisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vip̐patisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vip̐patisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vip̐patisāraṃ na ppajānāti, vip̐patisārasamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, vip̐patisāranirodhaṃ na ppajānāti, vip̐patisāranirodha-gāminin<sup>7</sup> paṭipadaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vip̐patisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā<sup>8</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vip̐patisāraṃ pajānāti, vip̐patisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vip̐patisāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, vip̐patisāranirodha-gāminin<sup>7</sup> paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vip̐patisāro niruj-jhati<sup>10</sup>. So parimuccati jātiyā<sup>11</sup> jarāyā<sup>8</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti<sup>12</sup>; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā-gato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇa-dhammo hoti avyākatavattthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na cchambhati na kam-pati<sup>13</sup> na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavattthūsu.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> saññā°    <sup>2</sup> M. adds la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add pa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M<sub>7</sub> saññigatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. adds la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa°

<sup>5</sup> M. adds la.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ni throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> jarā°    <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: ariyasāvako evaṃ and so on; S. pe ||  
Evaṃ . . . na cchambhati and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts na calati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti.

## LII.

1. Satta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi<sup>2</sup> anupādā<sup>3</sup> ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padaṃ na sabbena sabbhaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na<sup>8</sup> sabbena sabbhaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbhaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na<sup>9</sup> sabbena sabbhaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>10</sup> ayokapāle<sup>11</sup> hañña-māne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā<sup>12</sup> nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>9</sup> me<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>9</sup>, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>13</sup> na rajjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>14</sup> padaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add* also vo, M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. desess<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> 'mi ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °dāya; M<sub>8</sub> *omits all from* anu<sup>o</sup> to bhāsisāmi ti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. sajjati; Ph. sārājati; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* sambh<sup>o</sup> na r<sup>o</sup> at the first place.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvassa. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ttena; M<sub>6</sub> °sasantato; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayoguhale. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ttetvā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *omits* sambh<sup>o</sup> na rajjati. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvassa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>1</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup>, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi<sup>3</sup> ti; upekkham paṭilabbhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>3</sup> na rajjati<sup>4</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>5</sup> padaṃ santam sammappaññāya<sup>6</sup> passati, tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padaṃ<sup>8</sup> na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>11</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>16</sup> nibbattitvā<sup>17</sup> uppatitvā<sup>2</sup> anupahaccatalam<sup>18</sup> nibbāyeyya<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā'

<sup>1</sup> T. c'assan; M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits sambh<sup>o</sup> na ra<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> Ph. sārājati; S. sajjati.

<sup>5</sup> S. 'ri; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M<sub>6</sub> tattū<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. sampaññāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa throughout. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam san<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayogule.

<sup>11</sup> S. pappā<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> suppaṭikā.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. pe || So.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assam; M<sub>7</sub> c'assam and c'assa.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>16</sup> M. pavattikā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ttetvā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'talā. <sup>19</sup> T. 'peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>2</sup> antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> upahaccapariniḥḥāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>7</sup> ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccapariniḥḥāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>8</sup> ayokapāle<sup>9</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritthe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya<sup>11</sup>, sā tattha aggim<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>13</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittam tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhāra nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> continue after parikkhayā: upahacca pariniḥḥāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M<sub>8</sub> paṭikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (om. M<sub>8</sub>) upahaccatalā (sic) nibbāyeyya (M<sub>8</sub> pariniḥḥāyeyya), evaṃ eva ... siyā | pe | (M<sub>8</sub> pa). So ... parikkhayā (M<sub>8</sub> 'yāya) upahacca (M<sub>8</sub> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi as in 6.) pariniḥḥāyi hoti.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assam; M<sub>7</sub> c'assa and c'assam.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. divasaṃ san°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṭipatikā.

<sup>11</sup> T. pateyya.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>4</sup> ayokapāle<sup>5</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>6</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi jāneyya dhūmam pi jāneyya, aggim pi<sup>7</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> pariyaḍiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya<sup>9</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>10</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi' ti upekkhā paṭilabbhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhava<sup>11</sup> na<sup>11</sup> rajjati<sup>11</sup>, atthuttariṃ<sup>12</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>13</sup> passati; taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbāṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbāṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbāṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbāṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamasoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle<sup>14</sup> haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante<sup>15</sup> tiṇapuñje<sup>16</sup> vā kaṭṭhapuñje<sup>16</sup> vā nipateyya<sup>17</sup>, sā tattha aggim pi jāneyya dhūmam<sup>18</sup> pi jāneyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam<sup>19</sup> eva<sup>19</sup> mahantaṃ<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assam; M<sub>7</sub> c'assa and c'assam.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam san<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papaṭi. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi; T. aggim.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parini<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.; Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>; S. sajjati.

<sup>12</sup> S. °ri; M<sub>6</sub> ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

<sup>13</sup> T. sampaññāya.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gapāle.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °jam.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyaḍiyyitvā gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi daheyya dāyam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> daheyya<sup>2</sup>, gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi dahitvā<sup>3</sup> dāyam pi dahitvā haritaṃ taṃ vā patthan<sup>4</sup> taṃ vā selan taṃ vā udakan taṃ vā ramaṇiyam vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā<sup>5</sup> nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>6</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>7</sup> no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmi.

Imā kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamaṃ<sup>10</sup> ca bhikkhave anupadā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>7</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi<sup>11</sup> ti, upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati<sup>12</sup>, atthutariṃ<sup>12</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>13</sup> passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ<sup>14</sup> sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena<sup>15</sup> sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> anupadā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupadā ca parinibbānaṃ ti.

### LIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kaccham; T. ga° and ka° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °hetvā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pathan; M<sub>6</sub> pattan; M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit patthan taṃ vā.

<sup>5</sup> T. ān° <sup>6</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> S. kathaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sara°; S. sajjati. <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ath' utt°

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam aññāya. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> param.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum<sup>3</sup> tā<sup>4</sup> devatā. Samanuñño Sattā ahoṣi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Sattā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimṣu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattin dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimṣu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahoṣi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>7</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti. Tatrāpi<sup>9</sup> naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammā-jitaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammā-jeyya<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmiṃ Brahmaloce pāturaṃhosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'kūṭapappataṃ (sic). <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avocumṣu. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Moggallāno. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'sā; T. savupādiseso.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'so; M<sub>7</sub> 'sā. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. samī<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> samu<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samī<sup>o</sup> throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamam akāsi, yad<sup>3</sup> idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissam Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>4</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>5</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva<sup>7</sup> kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho<sup>8</sup> te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena<sup>9</sup> āyunaṃ santuṭṭhā, brahmena<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇena brahmena<sup>11</sup> sukkena brahmena<sup>12</sup> yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena<sup>13</sup> santuṭṭhā tassa<sup>14</sup> ca uttarim<sup>15</sup> nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam<sup>16</sup> na evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca<sup>17</sup> kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunaṃ asantuṭṭhā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukkena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> uttarim<sup>20</sup> nissaraṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits all from ci° to °lāna.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. savupādiseso.      <sup>5</sup> T. savupā°

<sup>6</sup> T. °so.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert nu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put te before kho.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanena.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brāhmana.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te instead of tassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; M<sub>6</sub> °rim and °ri.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. ye pana; M<sub>8</sub> yena.      <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.



yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup>, tesam<sup>2</sup> evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>3</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti<sup>4</sup> devamanussā, kāyassa bheda<sup>5</sup> na<sup>5</sup> naṃ<sup>5</sup> dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti<sup>11</sup>: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsānāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samamānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .<sup>14</sup> dhammānusāri hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paj°; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> jānanti; T. pajānāti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tesu; omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. °so.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M<sub>3</sub> rakkhanti throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert evaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> have sa-upā° vā sa-upā° ti anupā° vā anup° ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert parammarañā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> naṃ na.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add anupā° vā anupā° ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; M<sub>3</sub> adds saddhānusāri | pa |

dhammānūsārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagūriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>1</sup> ūṇaṃ hoti: su-upādiseso vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako<sup>2</sup> alosi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte<sup>5</sup> bhajamāno<sup>6</sup> indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagūriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, insert evam.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvattako.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> animittaṃ vi<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhāri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. suṇohi.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>1</sup> nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā<sup>2</sup> sa-upādiseso ti.

## LIV.

1. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasulāyaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha taṃ yev' ettha<sup>4</sup> paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi<sup>5</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Idh' assa<sup>6</sup> dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato<sup>7</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ<sup>8</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyuṃ<sup>9</sup>: yo<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ<sup>12</sup> arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā<sup>13</sup> anukampisanti? Yo ca<sup>14</sup> kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyuṃ'.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ<sup>15</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>13</sup> upasaṅkameyyuṃ: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> has only sa-upādiseso ti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> attha; M<sub>8</sub> atra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yyā. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> idha.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anuppā° throughout, M<sub>7</sub> very often.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> kiṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. <sup>10</sup> T. so.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tañ űeva and so on. <sup>12</sup> M. kinti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kiṃ; M<sub>7</sub> katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam<sup>1</sup> arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho<sup>3</sup> so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkameyyum'.

4. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>4</sup> paṭigaṇheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>5</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>4</sup> paṭigaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva<sup>6</sup> arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyum'.

5. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>6</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> desissanti<sup>8</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> deseyyum'.

6. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati<sup>9</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya'.

7. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho yaṇi ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kinti. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °to. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. tañ ñeva. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °to.

<sup>6</sup> M. kinti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °to. <sup>8</sup> S. dese°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṇi ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṇi ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto'.

8. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kīyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya<sup>2</sup>: yo vā<sup>3</sup> so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kīyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissati<sup>2</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kīyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>'.

9. 'Yanimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>5</sup> sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni<sup>6</sup> akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>7</sup> gacchāmi, aham p' etāni<sup>8</sup> jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam paṭigāṇhantā<sup>9</sup> paṭigāṇhanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam<sup>10</sup> desentā<sup>11</sup> desenti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupatṭhako<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upapajjissati.

<sup>3</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca kho.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> balāni.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saddāpatṭhiya (sic).

<sup>8</sup> S. pi etāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> p'etam (M<sub>8</sub> me tam) jānāmi aham pi etāni jānāmi.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °to.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °tṭhako; M<sub>8</sub> °ppatṭhako.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva pariṣaṃ upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ<sup>2</sup> yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatiṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yaṇimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>2</sup> sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>3</sup> gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni<sup>4</sup> jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā evaṃ āha: dāyako Siho<sup>6</sup> dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti, etāhaṃ na<sup>8</sup> jānāmi, ettha ca paṇūhaṃ<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>10</sup> gacchāmi<sup>7</sup> ti.

Evam<sup>11</sup> etam Siha, evam etam Siha, dāyako Siha<sup>12</sup> dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti.

### LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni<sup>13</sup>, tīhi<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> anupavajjo<sup>14</sup>. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhavacīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhamānosamācāro<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa mānoduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhājīvo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājīvo<sup>17</sup>, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tīhi<sup>18</sup> anupavajjo?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa 11 yadi samaṇa<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthāya. <sup>4</sup> S. pi etāni. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, Siha. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etam etam Siha dāy<sup>o</sup> Sī<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, have this phrase only once. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. 'yyāni ti ca. <sup>14</sup> T. 'vājā.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. 'māno<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> corr. into 'suddhasammājīvo.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. micchājī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci<sup>2</sup> vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi<sup>3</sup> te<sup>4</sup> na svākkhātadhammo<sup>5</sup> ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>6</sup> samanupassāmi<sup>7</sup>, etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-patto<sup>9</sup> viharāmi. Supaṇṇattā kho pana me<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminiṃ paṭipadā, yathā<sup>11</sup> paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>12</sup>. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati<sup>13</sup> 'iti pi te<sup>14</sup> na supaṇṇattā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminiṃ paṭipadā, yathā<sup>15</sup> paṭipannā tava<sup>16</sup> sāvakā<sup>16</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>18</sup> ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>18</sup> samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto<sup>19</sup> khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-patto viharāmi. Anekaśatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisa āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup>. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na anekaśatā<sup>21</sup> sāvakaparisa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20'</sup> ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>22</sup> samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'to dh° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> svākhyāto dh°

<sup>2</sup> T. kena. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. tvam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> svākhvāto dh° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. samānu° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ ahaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vessā°; T. vesārappatto. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yatthā. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> viharati.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dissati, here and in the next place. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tathā; T. M<sub>7</sub> only ya.

<sup>16</sup> T. Tathāgatasā°; M<sub>6</sub> mama.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anupassanto.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vihareyyan ti. <sup>21</sup> T. °tam. <sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Imehi tihi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tihi anupavajjo ti.

## LVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyama<sup>2</sup> viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>4</sup>, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅhe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre<sup>5</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā<sup>6</sup>, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅhe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. Kimi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> Kimhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> idha bhikkhu.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup> throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 1 paṭisanthāre.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sandhāre. <sup>6</sup> Ph. sappatī<sup>o</sup> throughout.



## LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Inehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

## LVIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sūṃsumāragire<sup>4</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme<sup>5</sup> pacalāyamāno<sup>6</sup> nisīmo hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> pacalāyamānaṃ<sup>6</sup> nisinnaṃ, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammūjeyya, evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Sūṃsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe<sup>8</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi<sup>9</sup> no tvāṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasi<sup>10</sup> no tvāṃ Moggallānū' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvāṃ<sup>11</sup> Moggallāna, yathā saññissa<sup>12</sup> te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasākāsi<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> give it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> S. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Susu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> Samsu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kannaḷasutta<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. palāye<sup>o</sup>; S. capalāye<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'putta<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. sammukhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samukhe.

<sup>9</sup> T. pacalāye<sup>o</sup>; S. capalāye<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S. capalāye<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saññhi; T. santi hi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah<sup>o</sup>

taṃ saññaṃ bahulam akāsi<sup>1</sup>: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ<sup>6</sup> middhaṃ<sup>6</sup> pahiyetha<sup>6</sup>.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kappasotāni avijeyyāsi<sup>7</sup> pāṇinā<sup>8</sup> gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhini anumajjitvā<sup>9</sup> disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna<sup>10</sup> ālokaśaṇṇaṃ manasikareyyāsi divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭheyyāsi<sup>11</sup>; yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena<sup>12</sup> cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

<sup>1</sup> S. kareyyāsi.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert Moggallāna.

<sup>3</sup> T. viharanto.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. continues: vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ ... pahiyetha, then tato tvaṃ M<sup>o</sup> ubho kappasotāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> āviñj<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> āviñj<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> āvicc<sup>o</sup>; Ph. āviñch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'no; M<sub>7</sub> 'ni.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> apanijitvā; M. Ph. paniñjitvā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: pacchāpuresaṇṇi and so on, omitting the rest.

<sup>11</sup> S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

<sup>12</sup> S. vivaṭṭena; M. M<sub>8</sub> middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇṇī<sup>1</sup> caṅkamaṃ<sup>2</sup> adhiṭṭheyyāsi<sup>3</sup> antogatehi<sup>4</sup> indriyehi abahigatena<sup>5</sup> mānasena: thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena<sup>6</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaṇṇaṃ manasikarivā<sup>7</sup>, paṭibuddhena<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccuttātabbam<sup>9</sup> 'na seyyasukhaṃ na<sup>10</sup> passasukhaṃ<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbam 'na<sup>13</sup> uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaḥetvā kulāni upasankamissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaḥetvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyyāni, yena<sup>14</sup> manussa āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasikaronti. Tatra<sup>15</sup> bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ko su nāma dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānime mayi manussa' ti<sup>16</sup>. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkubhāvo<sup>17</sup>, maṅkubhūtassa uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha<sup>18</sup> Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbam 'na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābhullaṃ pāṭikaṃkhaṃ<sup>19</sup>, kathābhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nahaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggaṃ<sup>20</sup> vaṇṇayāmi, na<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pacchimena passena.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sihaseyyaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> taṃ kamaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °gadhehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. bahi° <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāde. <sup>7</sup> M. °karetvā.

<sup>8</sup> S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbena ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °paṭṭhātabbam. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>; T. phassa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> yehi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pi. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>3</sub> mākulā° <sup>18</sup> T. inserts vā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā. <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> saṃsaggaṃ throughout.

<sup>21</sup> M. omits this phrase.

pañāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggaṃ na<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇayāmi, sagahatṭhapabbajitehi<sup>2</sup> kho ahaṃ Moggallāna saṃsaggaṃ na vaṇṇayāmi<sup>3</sup>, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanaṇi appasaddāni appanigghosāni<sup>4</sup> vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni<sup>5</sup> paṭisallānasārūppāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi<sup>6</sup> ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsapaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe<sup>6</sup> dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā ti, evaṃ c'etaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā ti. So<sup>7</sup> sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbam dhammaṃ parijānāti<sup>8</sup>, sabbam dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vediyati sukhaṃ vā<sup>9</sup> dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto<sup>7</sup> na ca<sup>9</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati; 'khamā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti pajānāti. Ettavatā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsapaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ' ti.

[Mā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. sagahatṭhe pa°; M<sub>6</sub> saṅghatṭha°; M. saṅghatṭhaṇ pa°; Ph. saṅghatṭhā pa°; M<sub>8</sub> saṅghatṭhānasso pa°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat after 'yāmi: saṅghatṭhā (M<sub>8</sub> saṅghatṭhā) pa° kho ahaṃ M° (M<sub>8</sub> 'sso) saṃsaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'nigghosāni; M<sub>6</sub> 'niggosāni.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'tani.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sabbe 'va.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭi°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca.

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idam puññānam<sup>1</sup> ti. Abhi-  
janāmi kho panāham bhikkhave digharattam katānam  
puññānam digharattam ittham<sup>2</sup> kantaṃ manāpaṃ vipākam  
paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvesim<sup>4</sup>,  
satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvetvā satta samvattavivatta-  
kappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsim<sup>5</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>6</sup>  
sudāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave loke Abhassarupago<sup>7</sup> homi<sup>8</sup>, vivatta-  
māne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjāmi<sup>9</sup>. Tatra  
sudaṃ bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū<sup>10</sup>  
anabhibhūto<sup>11</sup> aññadattitudaso<sup>12</sup> Vasavatti. Chattimsa-  
kkhattam kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim<sup>13</sup> devānam  
indo. Anekasattakkhattam<sup>14</sup> rājā ahoṣim<sup>15</sup> Cakkavatti  
dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto<sup>16</sup> vijitāvi janapadattha-  
variyaṃpattatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayham  
bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidaṃ cakka-  
ratanam batthiratanam assaratanam mapiratanam itthi-  
ratanam gahapatiratanam, parināyakaratanam eva satta-  
nam. Paro sahasam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā  
ahesum sūra viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā<sup>17</sup>. So imam  
paṭhavim<sup>18</sup> sāgarapariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dham-  
mena abhivijjīya ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam suhessinam<sup>19</sup>:  
mettacittam<sup>3</sup> vibhāvetvā<sup>20</sup> satta vassāni bhikkhave<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> puññāni (*without* ti); M<sub>6</sub> punñan.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iddham. <sup>3</sup> T. M. mettā c<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °mānasmim aham; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mānassudāham;  
M. °mānussudāham.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °rūpago; M<sub>8</sub> Abhassarako.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. abhibhuyya; M. M<sub>8</sub> abhibhūto; M<sub>6</sub> °bhūta.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> °bhūta. <sup>12</sup> T. aññavattthu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anekasata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. °si. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. catur<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °maddanasamatthā; M<sub>8</sub> °samattā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vī pi. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °ne; M<sub>8</sub> °no.

<sup>20</sup> T. bhāvetvā. <sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vo.

satta<sup>1</sup> samvatta<sup>2</sup> vivatta<sup>3</sup> takappe na yimaṃ lokam punāgamaṃ<sup>4</sup>,  
 samvattaṃ māne<sup>5</sup> lokamhi<sup>6</sup> homi Ābhassarūpago<sup>7</sup>,  
 vivattaṃ māne<sup>8</sup> lokamhi<sup>9</sup> suññaṃ<sup>10</sup> Brahmapago<sup>11</sup> ahum<sup>12</sup>,  
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti<sup>13</sup> tadā ahum<sup>14</sup>,  
 chattiṃsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayim,  
 cakkavatti ahum<sup>15</sup> rājā Jambusaṇḍassa<sup>16</sup> issaro.  
 Muddhābhisitto<sup>17</sup> khattiyo manussāhipati ahum<sup>18</sup>  
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya<sup>19</sup> paṭhaviṃ imaṃ  
 asūhasena<sup>20</sup> dhammena<sup>21</sup> samena manusāsīyā<sup>22</sup>,  
 dhammena rajjam karetvā asmiṃ<sup>23</sup> paṭhavimaṇḍale  
 mahaddhane mahābhoge addhe<sup>24</sup> ajāyisaṃ<sup>25</sup> kule  
 sabbakāmehi sampanne<sup>26</sup> ratanehi ca sattahi.  
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi<sup>27</sup> etaṃ<sup>28</sup> sudesitaṃ,  
 esa<sup>29</sup> hetu mahantassa, pathabyo<sup>30</sup> yena<sup>31</sup> vuccati.  
 Pahutavittupakarāṇo rājā homi<sup>32</sup> patāpavā,  
 iddhimā yasavā homi<sup>33</sup> Jambusaṇḍassa<sup>34</sup> issaro.  
 Ko sutvā na ppassideyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>2</sup> M. 'mi; Ph. 'miṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. viva; T. 'māno.

<sup>4</sup> M. lokasmiṃ; T. lokam pi.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'rupago. <sup>6</sup> T. 'māno. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> lokasmiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. suñña<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> S. 'upago.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> ahū. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'tti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ahū.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahū; T. aham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Jambumaṇḍassa; M<sub>7</sub> Jambunḍassa.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> muddhāva<sup>16</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Ph. 'yyam; M<sub>8</sub> 'yyum.

<sup>17</sup> T. inserts vā. <sup>18</sup> M. kammena.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> siya; M<sub>7</sub> manussāsīya; Ph. 'siyam; M<sub>8</sub> 'sisam;

M<sub>6</sub> 'si ham; S. 'si tam.

<sup>20</sup> T. addhena. <sup>21</sup> T. ā<sup>22</sup>

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'panno.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> teh' etaṃ; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etaṃ.

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. eso.

<sup>25</sup> S. puth<sup>26</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> pathabbo; M<sub>7</sub> patabbyo.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>27</sup> M. Ph. hoti.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. 'maṇḍassa.

<sup>29</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi<sup>1</sup> atthakāmena<sup>2</sup> mahattam<sup>3</sup> abhikaṅkhatā  
saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhānasāsanān ti<sup>4</sup>.]

## LIX.

1. Ekam<sup>5</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃ-  
hasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-  
kassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-  
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-  
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena  
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu  
kho<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā  
kevaṭṭa<sup>8</sup> maññe macchavilope<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā  
gharasunhā adḍhā adḍhakulā<sup>10</sup> ānitā, sū neva<sup>11</sup> sassum<sup>12</sup>  
ādiyati na sasuraṃ<sup>13</sup> ādiyati na sāmikaṃ ādiyati, Bhaga-  
vantam pi<sup>14</sup> na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na  
pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasunhaṃ āmantesi  
'ehi Sujāte<sup>15</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho<sup>16</sup> Sujātā gharasunhā  
Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>17</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.  
Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sujātam gharasunhaṃ Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attā°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mahantaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put after ti: mettasuttaṃ; in M. here too the  
usual numeral is missing.

<sup>5</sup> This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> S. °tto; T. °ṭṭhā; M<sub>7</sub> °ddhā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> macche vi°; S. °vilopeṭi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. kulā. <sup>11</sup> Ph. na. <sup>12</sup> T. asassum.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. sassu°; M<sub>7</sub> sumsuram.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na pi. <sup>15</sup> T. °ta. <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā<sup>1</sup>, corisamā<sup>2</sup>, ayyasamā, mātusamā<sup>3</sup>, bhaginīsamā, sakkhisamā, dāsīsamā<sup>4</sup>. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā<sup>5</sup>. Tāsam<sup>6</sup> tvaṇ nu<sup>7</sup> katamā' ti? 'Na<sup>8</sup> kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ<sup>9</sup> vitthārena atthaṃ ājanāmi<sup>10</sup>. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan<sup>12</sup>' ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikaroḥi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujatā gharasunhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampini  
 aññesu rattā atimaññate patin  
 dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'vadhakā<sup>13</sup> ca bhariyā' ti ca<sup>14</sup> sā pavuccati<sup>15</sup>.

Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanam  
 sippaṃ vaṇijjāu ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham<sup>16</sup>  
 appam pi tasmā<sup>17</sup> apahātum<sup>18</sup> icchati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'cori<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā  
 pharusā<sup>4</sup> ca caṇḍi<sup>21</sup> duruttavādini<sup>22</sup>  
 utṭhāyakānaṃ<sup>23</sup> abhibhuyya vattati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'ayyā ca bhariyā<sup>24</sup>' ti ca sā pavuccati.

<sup>1</sup> S. vadhasamā. <sup>2</sup> S. cora°. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mātā°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāyo.

<sup>6</sup> T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tāsam.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>8</sup> S. nāham for na kho ahaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aj° <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yathā ahaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. jān°; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aj° <sup>13</sup> M. vadhā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>15</sup> T. ca vuccati. <sup>16</sup> S. ohi.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. tassa. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ohasum; Ph. pahātum.

<sup>19</sup> S. corā. <sup>20</sup> Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.

<sup>21</sup> T. vaddha; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. add ca.

<sup>22</sup> T. durunuttavādimati. <sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> utṭhāyi°

<sup>24</sup> Ph. inserts ca.





Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretū ti.

## LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbhaṇṇo assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vanna vatāya<sup>3</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto<sup>5</sup>, kiṃ cūpi so<sup>6</sup> hoti sunahūto<sup>7</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano<sup>8</sup>, atha kho so dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasēyyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto<sup>9</sup>, kiṃ cūpi so pallaṅke seti gona-katthate paṭīkatthate<sup>9</sup> paṭalīkatthate<sup>10</sup> kādalimigapavara-paccattharaṇe<sup>11</sup> sa-uttaracchade<sup>12</sup> ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkhaṃ<sup>13</sup> yeva seti<sup>14</sup> kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacuratto<sup>15</sup> assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. 'kār°    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> āgacchati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. vannaṭāya; T. 'vātāya.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'nāyaṃ throughout.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> kodhā°

<sup>6</sup> T. yo.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sunh°; M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sunh°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'vāsano; M<sub>3</sub> odātavasano.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pātali°; M<sub>3</sub> paṭīlakatthate; T. paṭīli°; omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> S. kādali°; M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'migavara°; T. kādalimiharapavara°

<sup>12</sup> S. 'ccharade; M<sub>3</sub> uttāncate; M<sub>6</sub> 'cchede.

<sup>13</sup> T. dukkhā.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattam pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attam pi gahetvā 'anatttho me gahito'<sup>2</sup> ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na bhogavā assū' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa<sup>4</sup> te honti bhogā utthānaviriya-dhigatā bāhūbalaparicita sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno<sup>5</sup> rājakosam pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na yasavā assū' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya<sup>6</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so<sup>8</sup> hoti yaso appamādhigato, tamhā pi dhamsati kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na mittavā assū' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalam<sup>10</sup> kodhābhībhūtam<sup>11</sup> kodhaparetam<sup>11</sup>, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittamaccā nātisālohitā, te pi ārakā<sup>12</sup> parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho<sup>13</sup> dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

<sup>1</sup> also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyam; T. 'nam yam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. 'kar<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'tā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yasatāya. <sup>7</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S. <sup>9</sup> S. 'no 'yam. <sup>10</sup> S. 'lo. <sup>11</sup> S. 'otam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add tam. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> chaṭṭhamo.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā<sup>2</sup>' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-bhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya<sup>4</sup> duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>6</sup> kodhā-bhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>8</sup> itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti atho<sup>9</sup> dukkham pi seti so, atho<sup>10</sup> attham gaheTvāna<sup>11</sup> anattham<sup>12</sup> adhipajjati<sup>13</sup>, tato kāyena vācāya vadham<sup>14</sup> katvāna kodhano kodhābhibhūto puriso dhanajāniṃ<sup>15</sup> nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto<sup>16</sup> āyasakyaṃ<sup>17</sup> nigacchati, nātimitta<sup>18</sup> subhijjā ca<sup>19</sup> parivajjenti kodhanam. Anatthajanano kodho, kodho<sup>12</sup> cittappakopano<sup>20</sup>, bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ<sup>21</sup>, taṃ jano<sup>22</sup> nāvabujjhati. Kuddho attham na jānāti<sup>23</sup>, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati, andhatamaṃ<sup>24</sup> tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vatāham.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajj<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa || manasā; Ph. omits pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. kār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °cchati.    <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> aho; T. M<sub>6</sub> atha kho.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attho.    <sup>11</sup> T. °nam.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> S. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).

<sup>14</sup> T. vaṇam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaṇam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaṇṇam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kodhanajā; T. more °jātiṃ than °jāniṃ; M<sub>6</sub> °dhāniṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S. °sammāda<sup>o</sup>    <sup>17</sup> S. °sakkham.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mitta.    <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam; M<sub>6</sub> nam.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ppakodhano.    <sup>21</sup> S. jātiṃ.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts ca.    <sup>23</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>24</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> andham t<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> andhan t<sup>o</sup>

Yam kuddho uparodheti<sup>1</sup> sukaram viya<sup>2</sup> dukkaram<sup>3</sup>,  
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho<sup>4</sup> va tappati.  
 Dummaṅkuyam<sup>5</sup> padasseti<sup>6</sup> dhūmaggiṃ<sup>7</sup> va pāvako<sup>8</sup>,  
 yato patāyati<sup>9</sup> kodho yena kujjhanti<sup>10</sup> mānavā<sup>11</sup>.  
 Nassa<sup>12</sup> hiri<sup>13</sup> na ottappam<sup>14</sup> na va<sup>15</sup> cā<sup>16</sup> hoti gāravo  
 kodhena abhibhūtassa na dipam<sup>17</sup> hoti kiñcanam<sup>18</sup>.  
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,  
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam supātha yathākatham:  
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho<sup>19</sup> hanti samūtaram,  
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam;  
 yāya<sup>20</sup> mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,  
 tam pi pāpadadiṃ<sup>21</sup> santim<sup>22</sup> hanti kuddho puthujjano.  
 Attupamā<sup>23</sup> hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo,  
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam<sup>24</sup> nānārūpesu mucchito<sup>25</sup>.  
 Asinā hanti attānam, visam<sup>26</sup> khādanti mucchitā,  
 rajjuyā baddhā<sup>27</sup> miyanti<sup>28</sup> pabbatām api kandare<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °roceti. <sup>2</sup> Ph. S. viyam. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dukkhara.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °daḍḍham.

<sup>5</sup> M. dummakudham; M<sub>8</sub> has for this line: dassoti (sic)  
 dhummapim (sic) pāpato (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamam dass°; Ph. dasseti alone.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. dhumam dhumi.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. pāvako; T. adds va. <sup>9</sup> S. °ti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kujjha; T. kucchanti; M<sub>6</sub> kujjanti.

<sup>11</sup> S. mānavā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> na assa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ppaṇ ca. <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> va.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. co; M<sub>8</sub> ko; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ottappam  
 only na gāravo; S. so; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) cā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> risam; M<sub>6</sub> padipam l. na dipam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñcinam. <sup>19</sup> S. puts kuddho after hanti.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yāyam; M<sub>8</sub> kāya. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>, but T. repeats hanti; M<sub>8</sub> has tam  
 pi bālā na disanti.

<sup>23</sup> S. atthūpa°; M. Ph. attahitā samā sattā; M<sub>8</sub> atta-  
 hittā s° s°

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. puthujjattānam. <sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mi°

<sup>26</sup> T. visā.

<sup>27</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. bajjha; M<sub>6</sub> bajja; M<sub>7</sub> baccha.

<sup>28</sup> S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. miyanti. <sup>29</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kantare.

Bhūnahaccāni<sup>1</sup> kammāni attamāraṇiyāni<sup>2</sup> ca  
karontā<sup>3</sup> nāvabujjhanti<sup>4</sup>, kodhajāto parābhavo.  
Itāyaṃ kodharūpena<sup>5</sup> maccupāso<sup>6</sup> guhāsayo,  
taṃ<sup>7</sup> dāmena<sup>8</sup> samucchinde<sup>9</sup> paññaviriyena diṭṭhiyā,  
ekam<sup>9</sup> ekam<sup>9</sup> akusalam samucchindetha<sup>10</sup> paṇḍito<sup>11</sup>.  
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha<sup>12</sup>, mā no dummaṅkuyam ahu:  
Vītakodhā anāyāsā<sup>13</sup> vītalobhā<sup>14</sup> anissukā<sup>15</sup>  
dantā kodham paṭatvāna<sup>16</sup> parinibbipsu<sup>17</sup> anāsavā<sup>18</sup> ti.

Avyākata-vaggo<sup>19</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>20</sup>.

Tass' uddānam:

Avyākato<sup>21</sup> purisagati Tissa<sup>22</sup> Siha<sup>22</sup> rakkhita-paṇcamam<sup>23</sup>  
Kimbilā<sup>24</sup> satta<sup>25</sup> pacalā<sup>26</sup> sattabhariyā<sup>27</sup> kodhanū<sup>28</sup> ti<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *only* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have bhūna° (= skr. bhrūṇahatyā),  
whereas T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. have bhūta°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attāmarā° <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °to; M<sub>8</sub> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °bujjhati; T. n' avalu° or na va bu°; M<sub>8</sub> °pucchati.

<sup>5</sup> T. °rūpehi na. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °veso.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> tan di°; T. M<sub>7</sub> tanamena; M. taṃ dhamena;  
Ph. taṃ dhammena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °cchinda; T. °cchinna; M<sub>6</sub> °cchinnaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekam etaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ etaṃ; M. yathā me taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °tā. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ta. <sup>13</sup> T. ānā°

<sup>14</sup> T. °mohaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mohā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. anuss° <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pahantāna.

<sup>17</sup> M. S. parinibbassath°; T. parinibbassa; M<sub>6</sub> parinibbā-  
nassath°. <sup>18</sup> T. v' anāsavā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa uddānam; Ph. °vaggass' udd°;  
M<sub>8</sub> °katassa vaggassa udd°

<sup>20</sup> S. paṭhamo. <sup>21</sup> T. °vo.

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Tissiha; M<sub>6</sub> Tisiha; M<sub>8</sub> Tisa Siha.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. arakkhiyam; M<sub>8</sub> tatiyam pathamam.

<sup>24</sup> S. has for this Pāda: tatra vata maṃ Kimmilo; M.  
Ph. Kimilam; M<sub>8</sub> Kimhilattha; T. Kimbilā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> metta; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>26</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>27</sup> S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. mettā bha°; M<sub>8</sub> bhariyo; T.  
M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāya.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M<sub>8</sub> kodhekārasā.

<sup>29</sup> omitted by S.

## LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupaniso hoti silaṃ, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup>, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupaniso hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupaniso hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakkhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>7</sup> hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti silaṃ, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampanno hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakkhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>8</sup> pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samādhi *alone throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *odhismiṇ*. <sup>3</sup> S. *pappa*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> S. *puts na before* gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upanisa<sup>o</sup> *throughout*. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papattiko.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

## LXII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivaṇe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-  
teti: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅ-  
khārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṃ c' idam bhik-  
khavā alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam<sup>3</sup>  
virajjitum<sup>3</sup> alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-  
rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena<sup>4</sup> caturāsītiyojana-  
sahassāni<sup>4</sup> vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsa-  
mudde ajjhogāḷho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā<sup>5</sup>  
accuggato. Hoti<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ<sup>7</sup> bahūni<sup>6</sup>  
vassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatāni bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassasahassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni  
vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhik-  
khavā avassante ye keci 'me bījagāmabhūtagāma<sup>8</sup> —  
osadhiṇavanappatayo<sup>9</sup>, te ussussanti<sup>10</sup> vissussanti<sup>11</sup> na  
bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā  
bhikkhave saṅkhārā<sup>13</sup>, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā,  
yāvaṃ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbin-  
ditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>14</sup> so  
bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno  
accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>15</sup>  
kunnadiyo kussubbhā<sup>16</sup>, tā ussussanti<sup>17</sup> vissussanti<sup>17</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddante.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °do.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno  
accayena bahūni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °bhūtagāma; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gāmābhūtagāma.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vanassapatayo; T. °vanassatayo; S. osatha°

<sup>10</sup> M. T. ussussanti.    <sup>11</sup> T. vissussanti; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. inserts na.    <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa 1 vimuccitum.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tā.

<sup>16</sup> M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M<sub>8</sub> kumā; S. kussobbhā,  
and it adds sabbā.

<sup>17</sup> T. visusso



bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavi.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>3</sup> mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> ussussanti<sup>6</sup> vissussanti<sup>7</sup> na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>8</sup> alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavi.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā<sup>9</sup> ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidaṃ<sup>11</sup> Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇṇamundā Kuṇḍālā Chaddantā Mandākinī, tā<sup>12</sup> ussussanti<sup>13</sup> vissussanti<sup>14</sup> na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>8</sup> alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>15</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo pātubhavi.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojana-satikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojana-satikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>16</sup> udakāni<sup>16</sup> ogacchanti<sup>16</sup>, tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>17</sup> udakāni<sup>17</sup> ogacchanti<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālam<sup>19</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by S.*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full.*

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> S. tā.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> Mahiyo; S. *adds* sabbā.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>; T. tam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sissanti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sussanti.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full.*

<sup>9</sup> T. oṇḍāya. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pavattanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.*

<sup>12</sup> M. yā tā; M<sub>8</sub> *oddly* bhāva; S. sabbe te.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> susanti. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>16</sup> *omitted by* S.

<sup>17</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *continue*: catu° pi pañca° pi cha° pi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kālam *throughout.*

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅghāti; satta-  
porisam<sup>1</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅghāti, chaporisam  
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam  
pi porisamattam<sup>2</sup> pi aḍḍhaporisam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> kaṭimattam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>  
jānukamattam<sup>4</sup> pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam  
saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamayā thulla-  
phusitake<sup>5</sup> deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu<sup>6</sup> udakāni  
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha  
gopadamattāni<sup>7</sup> mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti.  
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-  
mattam<sup>8</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā  
bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>9</sup> alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>10</sup>  
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa ad-  
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca  
mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca<sup>11</sup> pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti<sup>12</sup> sandhū-  
pāyanti<sup>13</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>14</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-  
bhakarāpakā ālompito<sup>15</sup> paṭhamam<sup>16</sup> dhūpeti<sup>17</sup> sandhūpeti<sup>18</sup>  
sampadhūpeti<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-  
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca pabba-  
tarājā dhūpāyanti<sup>20</sup> sandhūpāyanti<sup>21</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>22</sup>.  
Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>23</sup> alam vimuccitum.  
Hoti kho<sup>24</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci  
dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °porisamattam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> porisam. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jānukā°; S. jānukā° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phulla°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppakapadesesu. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppaka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pabbatena mattam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. dhūmā°; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhumā°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṃdhumā° <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dhumā°

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ālepito; Ph. ālopito.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamam twice.

<sup>17</sup> M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M<sub>8</sub> dhummeti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṃdhumeti. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M. dhumeti.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhumā°

<sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi<sup>1</sup> Sineru ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājā ādippanti<sup>3</sup> pajjalanti ekajālā<sup>4</sup> bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ<sup>5</sup> acci<sup>6</sup> vātena khittā yāva Brahmaloḷā pi gacchati<sup>7</sup>, Sinerussa ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa<sup>9</sup> vinassamānassa<sup>9</sup> mahatā tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> pañca-yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti; inissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa<sup>13</sup> dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>14</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>15</sup>. Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā<sup>16</sup> 'ayañ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca<sup>17</sup> pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti<sup>18</sup> na bhavissanti<sup>19</sup> ti<sup>19</sup> aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma sathā ahoṣi tiṭṭhakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T. M. insert ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ādittanti; M<sub>8</sub> ādisanti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °jālī; M<sub>7</sub> °jalī; T. °pālī.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyha°; T. dhaya° for dayh°

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> acci; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aggi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gacchanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. S

<sup>9</sup> T. vinayasamā° <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kūtāni pal°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyh° <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. māpsi throughout; M<sub>8</sub> māpi.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nassa vā n' eva ch°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> is here broken off; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> māpsi; M<sub>6</sub> omits na masi; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sandhātā; M<sub>8</sub> saddhārātā.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vinassanti.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Sunetto<sup>1</sup> satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ desentassa sabhena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu<sup>4</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ Brahmaloḥaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>. Ye na<sup>6</sup> sabhena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>, app ekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>9</sup>, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ<sup>10</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>11</sup>, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>12</sup>, app ekacce Tāvātimsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>13</sup>, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>14</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>15</sup>, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>16</sup>, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>17</sup>, app ekacce gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjimsu<sup>18</sup>.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahoṣi 'na kho paṇ'<sup>19</sup> etaṃ<sup>20</sup> paṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ<sup>21</sup> sāvakānaṃ samasamagatiyo<sup>22</sup> assaṃ<sup>23</sup> abhisamaparāyaṃ<sup>24</sup>, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uttarim<sup>25</sup> mettaṃ<sup>26</sup> bhāveyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittaṃ<sup>27</sup> bhāvesi, satta<sup>28</sup> vassāni mettacittaṃ<sup>29</sup> bhāvetvā satta samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ lokaṃ puna<sup>30</sup> āgamāsi<sup>31</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>32</sup> sudam<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert bhikkhave. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lokassa saḥ° <sup>4</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. na jā°; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Tussi°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. cātumahā°; M<sub>8</sub> catumahā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. me taṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M<sub>8</sub> so taṃ. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samatikkamāya.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °parāya. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. uttari.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. except S. have maggaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mettaṃ ci°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ and so on.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. °sim).

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °māsu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mānassudam.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, chattimsakkhattup<sup>4</sup> kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānaṃ indo, anekasatakhattup<sup>5</sup> rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā<sup>6</sup> caturanto<sup>7</sup> vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṃ patta sattaratanaṃ samannāgato. Paro sahaṃsaṃ kho paṇ'assa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya<sup>8</sup> ajjhāvasi<sup>9</sup>. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evaṃ dighayuko samāno evaṃ ciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiyā jarāya<sup>10</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> silassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyassa<sup>12</sup> samādhissa ananubodhā<sup>13</sup> appaṭivedhā<sup>14</sup>, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave ariyaṃ silaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhī anubuddho<sup>16</sup> paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā<sup>17</sup> paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā<sup>18</sup> paṭividdhā. Uccinna bhavataṇhā, khaṇa bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'rūpago; M<sub>7</sub> abhassarū°; M<sub>8</sub> abhasirū°; T. 'rupigo.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti ti. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> sattakkhattup.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'satta°; T. M<sub>6</sub> anekasakkh°

<sup>6</sup> T. adds ahosi; M<sub>7</sub> adds vā āsi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> catur°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'jaya.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'sipa.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jarā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na yidaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'bodho.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'bodhā.



Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparam  
etaḍ avoca Saṭṭhā:

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,  
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena<sup>2</sup> yasassinā.  
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsī bhikkhunaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhass' antakaro Saṭṭhā cakkhumaṃ parinibbuto ti.

### LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ  
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>4</sup> hoti catunnañ  
ca āhārūnaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī:  
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ  
akaraṇiyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmitteli. Kata-  
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>5</sup> hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti  
gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi<sup>7</sup>. Iminā  
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>8</sup> hoti rañño  
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā<sup>9</sup> bāhirānaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
paṭighātāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
parikhā<sup>10</sup> hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca. Iminā dutti-  
yena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>11</sup> hoti rañño  
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ  
paṭighātāya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca; S. vatvāna.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °massa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °no.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhikkhūnaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam; M<sub>7</sub> suparikkhatam; S. supari-  
kkhatam *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. suparikkhitam; M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam; M. suparikkhatam.

<sup>7</sup> T. asampadhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> suparikkhatam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. parikhā; T. parikkhākhātā; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhātā;  
M<sub>7</sub> parikkhākhātā.

<sup>11</sup> T. parikkhitam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °parikkhatam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare<sup>1</sup> anupariyāyapatho<sup>2</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> āvudham sannicitam hoti salākā<sup>5</sup> c' eva jevaniya<sup>6</sup> ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu<sup>7</sup> balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyatūdam hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā<sup>8</sup> calakā piṇḍadāyikā<sup>9</sup> uggā rūjaputtā pakkhandino<sup>10</sup> mahānūgā sūrā<sup>11</sup> cammayodhino dāsakaputtā<sup>12</sup>. Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pūkāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca<sup>14</sup>. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

<sup>1</sup> M, continues: bahum āvudham, as further on.

<sup>2</sup> T. 'yāyatho; Ph. 'yāyapato; M<sub>3</sub> 'parikkhayāyapayo.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'kkhitam; M<sub>6</sub> 'kkhatam and 'kkhitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bahu. <sup>5</sup> T. 'kā; M<sub>6</sub> 'kaniyam.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. 'nikaṇ; Ph. vedhanikam; M<sub>3</sub> jeganikam; T. pe-vaniyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> T. bahula. <sup>8</sup> Ph. cevakā; T. velakā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S. 'dāyakā. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'tino.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds papphalikā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. dāsika.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhatam; M<sub>6</sub> 'kkhitam.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M.

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiccha-lābhī akasiralābhī<sup>2</sup>?

9. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>3</sup> tinakattṭhodakam<sup>4</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā<sup>5</sup> aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>3</sup> sāliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>6</sup> tilamuggamāsāparannaṃ<sup>7</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navaṇitam telam madhu phāṇitam loṇam, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

Imesaṃ<sup>9</sup> catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiccha-lābhī<sup>2</sup> akasiralābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram<sup>10</sup> imehi<sup>11</sup> sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>12</sup> hoti imesaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> catunnaṃ<sup>14</sup> āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: idaṃ vuccati<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi<sup>16</sup> samannāgato hoti catunnaṃ ca<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. 'kkhatam; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhitam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>4</sup> T. tina (*sic*) kattṭho hoti dakam. <sup>5</sup> T. rathiyā.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu; Ph. bahū.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'mogga'; T. M<sub>7</sub> tilamāsamuggāparannaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> 'muggāpannaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> bahu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert kho bhikkhave.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi, *as further on*.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhatam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>14</sup> S. 'naṃ ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. vuccati. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.



jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchālābhi akasiralābhi: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo<sup>3</sup> pāpimato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā<sup>4</sup> sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgatassa bodhim<sup>5</sup> 'iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasaṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> 'ti. Saddhāsiko<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya<sup>7</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya<sup>7</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Hiriparikho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup>.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti neco c' eva vitthato ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ottappapariyāyapatho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam

<sup>1</sup> S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> T. 'nevā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'nemi.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> gha; S. pe, then buddho.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddhehi kho.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> hirimā kho.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'sato; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>1</sup> āvudhaṃ sannicitam hoti salākañ c' eva jevaniyañ<sup>2</sup> ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti<sup>3</sup> sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnam parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpissa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyū suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ hatthāroha assāroha<sup>5</sup> rathika dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyika<sup>6</sup> uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino<sup>7</sup> mahānāgā sūrā<sup>8</sup> cammayodhino dasakaputtā<sup>9</sup> abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviyāro viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovūriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā<sup>11</sup> abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bahu.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikañ.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; S. pe, then dīṭṭhiyā.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have sutavā; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add kho.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. dāyaka. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tino.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds papphālīka. <sup>9</sup> Ph. dāsika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viriyabalo. <sup>11</sup> T. sahavesetā.

paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Satidovāriko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro<sup>3</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno<sup>4</sup> ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññāvāsanalepanasampanno<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī<sup>7</sup> akasira-lābhī?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ<sup>8</sup> tīṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sannicituṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>9</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>10</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> anusa°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dovāriko.

<sup>3</sup> T. pānākāro.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vāpana°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāvavapanalepana°

<sup>6</sup> S. ābhī°      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. add hoti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>9</sup> M. 1a; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then paṭhamam jh°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °majjh°, and so also in the other cases.

bahum<sup>1</sup> sāliyavakaṃ sannicitam<sup>2</sup> hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya<sup>3</sup> bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>3</sup> ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇam<sup>5</sup> sannicitam<sup>6</sup> hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgū<sup>3</sup> upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>6</sup> bhesajjaṃ sannicitam<sup>7</sup> hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitam<sup>8</sup> telaṃ madhu phāṇitam<sup>7</sup> loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya<sup>8</sup> bahirānaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhaṃ ca pahānā<sup>10</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhim<sup>11</sup> catuttham<sup>12</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiechalābhī akasiralābhī<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu; M<sub>7</sub> bahum.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then dutiyaṃ (tatiyaṃ) jh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °mogga°; T. M<sub>6</sub> tilamāsamuggā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. bahu; M<sub>8</sub> bahū.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> write always pphā° <sup>8</sup> T. °rānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> S. pe, then catuttham.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. °suddham. <sup>12</sup> S. ābhi°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: Ayaṃ vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti imesañ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo pāpimato ti.

# LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca<sup>2</sup> attaññū<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaparoparaññū<sup>5</sup> ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti<sup>6</sup>: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gūthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttaṃ geyyaṃ<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abbhutadhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> vedallaṃ, na yidha dhammaññū ti vucceya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abbhutadhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> vedallaṃ, tasmā<sup>10</sup> dhammaññū ti<sup>11</sup> vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. Atthaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vucceya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho,

<sup>1</sup> T. dhammehi. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °pariyaññū; M<sub>s</sub> °pariyañ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> udd taṃ. <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>s</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>. S. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert bhikkhu.

<sup>11</sup> T. ca; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attaññū<sup>2</sup> ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā'<sup>2</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū<sup>3</sup>, attaññū<sup>4</sup>. Mattaññū ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū<sup>3</sup>, mattaññū<sup>4</sup>, mattaññū. Kālaññū ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāyā'<sup>5</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, na yidha kālaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū. Parisaññū ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayam khattiya-parisā, ayam brāhmaṇa-parisā, ayam gaḥapati-parisā, ayam samaṇa-parisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbam, evaṃ

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, attho; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'sallānassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālaṃñū ti. Iti and so on.

ṭhātabbam<sup>1</sup>, evaṃ nisiditabbam, evaṃ bhāsitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam<sup>2</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jāneyya 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā<sup>2</sup>, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisiditabbam, evaṃ bhāsitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam<sup>2</sup> ti, na yidha parisāññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisiditabbam, evaṃ bhāsitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam<sup>2</sup> ti, tasmā parisāññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisāññū. Puggalaparoparaññū<sup>4</sup> ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena<sup>5</sup> puggalā viditā honti: dve puggalā, eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo<sup>6</sup>, eko ariyānaṃ na<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmo<sup>8</sup>. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena<sup>9</sup> gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena<sup>10</sup> pāsamsa. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko<sup>11</sup> saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo<sup>12</sup>. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve<sup>13</sup> puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>15</sup> puggalo

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* evaṃ kattabbam.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa ' evaṃ tuṇhī<sup>2</sup>; S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhī*<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhī*<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'parisaññū; M<sub>8</sub> 'pariyaññū; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'varaññū.

<sup>5</sup> T. yena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> adassana<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> dassanānaṃ kāmō; M<sub>6</sub> *adds* hoti.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dassanānaṃ kāmō.

<sup>9</sup> T. tena; S. tena tena. <sup>10</sup> S. tena tena *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *omits* eko sa<sup>2</sup> sotu<sup>2</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: evaṃ so ten' aṅgena.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> *also* yo 'yaṃ *with one exception*.

<sup>15</sup> T. so 'yaṃ.

ohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ supanti<sup>1</sup>: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na<sup>3</sup> dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ<sup>5</sup> upaparikkhati, eko dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti: eko atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, eko<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo na<sup>9</sup> atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca<sup>11</sup>. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno, no<sup>12</sup> parahitāya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Evaṃ kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>13</sup> dvayena puggalā viditā honti. Evaṃ kho<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū<sup>15</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. oti.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> also yo 'yaṃ with one exception.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. put na before dhammaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā throughout.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert na. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. so 'yaṃ. <sup>8</sup> T. omits all from eko to "paṭipanno.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. insert na.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. oṇā. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °pariyaññū; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.



Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāricchattako koviḷāro<sup>4</sup> paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso<sup>5</sup> bhavissati<sup>6</sup>' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sattapalāso<sup>7</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'sattapalāso<sup>8</sup> dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni jālakajāto<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>6</sup>' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'jālakajāto<sup>10</sup> dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni khārakajāto<sup>11</sup> bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro khārakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kuḍumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> dāni<sup>13</sup> pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pāhuneyyo.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. M<sub>6</sub> koviḷāro throughout; T. once; M<sub>7</sub> sometimes.

<sup>5</sup> M. panna°; Ph. chinna°; T. sanni° always; M<sub>6</sub> sanni° or satti° twice; M<sub>7</sub> satti° once; M<sub>8</sub> jālakakajātā (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jālakajāto.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jātakā° <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka°; T. jālakatā°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka°

<sup>11</sup> T. kārakā°; M<sub>8</sub> kuḍumalaka° as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kudumalaka° <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto<sup>1</sup> bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kokāsakajāto<sup>2</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo<sup>3</sup> bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo<sup>3</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcāhi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samānigibhūtā<sup>4</sup> paricārenti<sup>5</sup>. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa samantā paññāsayajanāni ābhāya phutaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti. Anuvātaṃ<sup>7</sup> yojanasataṃ gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako<sup>8</sup> kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>11</sup> jhānam<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharati, jūlakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>12</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti<sup>13</sup> devānaṃ<sup>12</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kosajāto *throughout*; T. kosika°; M. Ph. kosaka° *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. kokcsaka° <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bālī°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samāgī° <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vārenti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puttam. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gataṃ.

<sup>8</sup> *with* ariyasāva[ko] M<sub>8</sub> *breaks off; on the next leaf* (ti) *begins the Atthakanipāta*. <sup>9</sup> T. satti°

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °majjhā°, *and likewise in the other cases*.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *insert* 'va. <sup>13</sup> T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphaliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>6</sup> 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī<sup>7</sup> amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā<sup>8</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā<sup>9</sup> devā . . .<sup>10</sup> Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>11</sup> 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī<sup>7</sup> amukamhā<sup>12</sup> gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ditth' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Iti ha

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert 'va.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. anussāvesuṃ throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesun ti.

<sup>7</sup> S. 'vihārīko. <sup>8</sup> T. āgā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. Cātumahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> repeat saddam am<sup>o</sup> and so on till ditth' eva dhamme, then they have pe ṇ sacchikatvā upa<sup>o</sup> viharati ti. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā and so on. M<sub>6</sub> has after viharati ti: Ita ha tena Cātummahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesun ti. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. asukamhā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pe ṇ sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttēna yāva<sup>2</sup> Brahmālokaṃ saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ti.

## LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogātassa paṭi-sallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> saṅghaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> samādhīṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭisanthāraṃ<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ<sup>9</sup>, evaṃ me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ, tassa evaṃ assa «ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārāṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato<sup>12</sup> parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro<sup>13</sup> cā<sup>14</sup>» ti: evaṃ eva me<sup>15</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā' ti. Atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. inserts tena layena. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> omitted by S. <sup>5</sup> M. 1a; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sandhāraṃ. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gahetvā throughout. <sup>9</sup> T. cyya.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. kaṇcamārāṇaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. rasa<sup>o</sup>; S. sakammā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. otitaro. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. ca (without ti).

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kho; S. evaṃ me; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit me.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ uisinnokho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti? Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahosi 'Satthāram kho bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> saṅgham<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . sikkham kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . samādhiṁ kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . appamādaṁ kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭisanthāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahosi 'ime kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṇ<sup>1</sup> nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>8</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhi-gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evam assa «ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṇ nūnāham imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārāṇam<sup>9</sup> dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro cā<sup>10</sup>» ti: evam eva<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṇ nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>13</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

<sup>1</sup> M. atha kho tassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *then has* pe 1 dhammam . . . saṅgham . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhiṁ . . . appamādaṁ . . . paṭisanthāram.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M. la.

<sup>5</sup> M. omits saṅgham kho till paṭi

<sup>6</sup> M. *then has* la 1 kusalam bh

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also evam.

<sup>9</sup> T. *āraṇam*. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca (without ti).

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add evam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> has kho.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cū' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalāṃ pajaheyya kusalāṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . samādhim kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭisanthāraṃ<sup>5</sup> kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalāṃ pajaheyya kusalāṃ bhāveyya' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi<sup>7</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agāravo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, saṅghe pi so agāravo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhāveyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. °to. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

dhismim agāravo, appamāde pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthāre<sup>1</sup> sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo<sup>2</sup> dhamme<sup>3</sup> agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthāre<sup>4</sup> pi so agāravo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme sagāravo saṅghe agāravo<sup>8</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>9</sup> dhamme sagāravo<sup>10</sup>, saṅghe<sup>11</sup> pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme<sup>12</sup> sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme<sup>13</sup> sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo, sikkhāya pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>14</sup> dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo, samādhismim pi so sagāravo<sup>15</sup>. So vata bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre.      <sup>2</sup> M. la || appamāde.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāravo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre *throughout*.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. sagā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi° | pa | so vata.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo so.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continues*: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

<sup>12</sup> M. *continues*: pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; yo so.      <sup>13</sup> M. *continues*: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

<sup>14</sup> M. *continues*: la || appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo.

<sup>15</sup> M. *adds* appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho ahaṃ.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ sikkhāya sagāraḥ samādhismiṃ sagāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ sikkhāya sagāraḥ samādhismiṃ sagāraḥ appamāde pi so sagāraḥ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ sikkhāya sagāraḥ samādhismiṃ sagāraḥ appamāde sagāraḥ paṭisanthāre agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ samādhismiṃ sagāraḥ appamāde sagāraḥ, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāraḥ. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> tvaṃ<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta<sup>2</sup> imassa mayā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi<sup>3</sup>. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati<sup>4</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ, dhamme pi<sup>5</sup> so<sup>5</sup> agāraḥ<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ . . . dhamme agāraḥ . . . saṅghe<sup>7</sup> agāraḥ<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhāya agāraḥ . . . samādhismiṃ agāraḥ . . . appamāde<sup>8</sup> agāraḥ paṭisanthāre sagāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ dhamme agāraḥ saṅghe agāraḥ sikkhāya agāraḥ samādhismiṃ agāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ, paṭisanthāre pi so agāraḥ.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati<sup>9</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ, dhamme pi so sagā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°; M<sub>7</sub> jā°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: la (pa), then yo so.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *add* saṅghe agā° sikkhāya agā° samā° agā° appa° pi so agā°    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: pi so agā°. So vata till paṭi sa° bh° and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.



ravo<sup>1</sup> . . .<sup>2</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagāravo<sup>3</sup> . . . saṅghe sagāravo<sup>4</sup> . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samādhismim sagāravo . . . appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ<sup>6</sup> tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme<sup>8</sup> sagāravo<sup>9</sup> saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vittharena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

## LXVII.

1. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvassa<sup>10</sup> neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam<sup>11</sup> catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya aṇḍāni<sup>12</sup> aṭṭha vā dasa vā<sup>13</sup> dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā na sammā-adhisayitāni na<sup>14</sup> sammāpariseditāni<sup>14</sup> na sammāparibhā-

<sup>1</sup> M. adds saṅghe sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° agā° bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe. <sup>3</sup> Ph. adds bhavissati ti tñ° etaṃ vi°; yo so.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> agāravo (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sa°) bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa°. So vata and so on till paṭi° agā° bh° ti n'etaṃ tñ° vi; yo so. <sup>5</sup> Ph. sa°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tñ° etaṃ vi°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. continues: pa || paṭi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || paṭi°

<sup>8</sup> M. inserts pi so.

<sup>9</sup> M. continues: la || So vata Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bh° ti tñ° etaṃ vi°; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa and so on. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. °ppaṭṭhānānam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits all from aṇḍāni to kukkuṭiyā.

<sup>13</sup> T. inserts nu. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapota<sup>1</sup>kā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyū<sup>2</sup> ti; atha kho abhabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> te kukkuṭapota<sup>4</sup>kā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitum. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā h' amūni<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni<sup>6</sup> na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tām' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā<sup>6</sup> kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapota<sup>1</sup>kā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyū<sup>2</sup> ti; atha kho bhabbā 'va te kukkuṭapota<sup>4</sup>kā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitum. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā h' amūni<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M., 'nibbhijjī' *always*.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. vata.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*; T. tathāmuni (*sic*).

<sup>4</sup> M., 'cchedatāni.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *give the phrase in full*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagaṇḍassa<sup>2</sup> vā palagaṇḍante-vāsikassa<sup>3</sup> vā dissante<sup>4</sup> 'va<sup>5</sup> vāsijate<sup>6</sup> aṅgulipadāni<sup>7</sup> dissanti aṅguṭṭhapadam<sup>8</sup>, no ca khvāssa evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja<sup>10</sup> vāsijataṃsa khīṇaṃ, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakam<sup>11</sup> pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante<sup>12</sup> 'va<sup>12</sup> nāṇaṃ hoti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakam<sup>11</sup> pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>13</sup> nāṇaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya<sup>14</sup> chammāsāni<sup>15</sup> uḍake pariyādāya<sup>16</sup> hemantikena thale<sup>17</sup> ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni<sup>18</sup> pavussa-kena<sup>19</sup> meghena abhippavutṭhāni<sup>20</sup> appakasiren' eva paṭi-ppassambhanti<sup>21</sup> pūṭikāni bhavanti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appa-kasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūṭikāni<sup>22</sup> bhavanti<sup>22</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. bala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> phala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevāsissa; S. bala-bhaṇḍantevāsissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. disante; M. Ph. khiyante. <sup>5</sup> T. ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °padāni; M. aṅgula°; Ph. aṅgulapadāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °pādam; M. Ph. aṅgula°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. insert vā. <sup>10</sup> S. inserts tassa.

<sup>11</sup> S. inserts vā. <sup>12</sup> S. °nantveva.

<sup>13</sup> T. omit 'va; M<sub>7</sub> has evaṃ; S. °nantveva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. vettabandhāya.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. chamāsāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. pariyāya. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °lam.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pa°

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vatṭhāni.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. pariḥayanti.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by S.

## LXVIII.

1. 'Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>3</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ<sup>4</sup>, disvā<sup>5</sup> maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālīngitvā<sup>6</sup> upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā<sup>7</sup> khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunabhatthapādaṃ<sup>8</sup> ālīngitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunabhatthapādaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa<sup>9</sup> paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacārissa<sup>10</sup> brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ<sup>11</sup> antoputissa<sup>12</sup> avassutassa kasambujātassa, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi<sup>13</sup> so bhikkhave mara-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> S. sañjo<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. disvāna Bhagavā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ālīngitvā throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °pādiṃ throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asucino saṅk<sup>o</sup>    <sup>8</sup> T. °cāripaṭisaṃñhassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. °putikassa; T. °patissa.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also so.

naṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaṇṇam vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇam vā gahapatikaṇṇam vā mudutalunahatthapādam āliṅgitvā upanisīdati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso dālhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>5</sup> vethetvā<sup>6</sup> ghaṃseyya<sup>7</sup>, sū chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā mamsaṃ chindeyya, mamsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindeyya, nahāruṃ chetvā atthiṃ chindeyya, atthiṃ chetvā atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā<sup>8</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiseyya<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ<sup>10</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiseyya<sup>11</sup>. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dālhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya<sup>13</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>16</sup> balavā puriso dālhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>17</sup> vethetvā<sup>18</sup> . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya<sup>20</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>21</sup>. Yaṇ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; T. kissa.    <sup>4</sup> S. jaṅghā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vedhetvā.    <sup>6</sup> T. ghāseyyā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M. sādiseyyā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> T. sādiseyya.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. *has it in full till* chindeyya, then pe || atthi°    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiyati<sup>2</sup>, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya<sup>5</sup>, yaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādiyeyya<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādiyeyya. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva<sup>7</sup> tassa<sup>7</sup> varam dussilassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> so<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-dhammo<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādiyati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopapṭṭena ādittena

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> T. sādiseyyā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; M<sub>6</sub> kissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyya ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pahareyyā ti, *then* ārocayāmi vo bh° paṭi° vo bh°, *but then* yaṃ khattiya° *as before*.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ev° assa *nearly always*.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°    <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>11</sup> S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya<sup>1</sup>, yaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittēna<sup>4</sup> sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyyā<sup>5</sup>' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittēna sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya<sup>8</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup>. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattāṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>12</sup>.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittēna<sup>12</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>12</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>12</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ<sup>13</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaraṃ<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali°; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 1 kāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali°; M. Ph. °vedh° <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tassa; M<sub>6</sub> saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of taṃ hi 'ssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>13</sup> M. °gulhaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antaṅaṇaṃ pi ādāya adhobbhāgā<sup>1</sup> nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ<sup>4</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosankunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ<sup>7</sup> tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> daheyya<sup>8</sup> jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobbhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosankunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ<sup>12</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobbhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na treva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>13</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>15</sup>.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'bhāgaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'deyyāni. <sup>4</sup> T. 'deyyāni; M<sub>7</sub> 'deyyā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'gulaṃ; Ph. 'gulaṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yan.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'bhāgaṃ. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'gulaṃ. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S. tassa. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.



gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopiṭham vā ādittam<sup>1</sup> sampajjalitam<sup>2</sup> sajotibhūtam<sup>3</sup> abhinisidāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yam vā<sup>4</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjeyyā. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yam balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā<sup>7</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yam<sup>9</sup> balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā<sup>10</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>8</sup>.

7. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso uddhapādam<sup>11</sup> adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam<sup>12</sup> paccamāno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yam vā<sup>13</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits yam vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. mañcā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭham (sic) vā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. have paṭi<sup>o</sup> till dussilassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. phenu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits yam, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ<sup>1</sup> adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> uddham<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya<sup>2</sup> sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>2</sup> balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ<sup>1</sup> adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>7</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Yesañ ca mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, tesā<sup>10</sup> te<sup>11</sup> kāra<sup>12</sup> mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākañ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avaññhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā<sup>13</sup> ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

8. Attatthaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe 11 yathā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. 1a; Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> M. 1a; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> S. tassa. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'khāraṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. nesan; M<sub>6</sub> sante. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. vo; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. kāra. <sup>13</sup> Ph. uddayā. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atthattam; Ph. attham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne satthimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi<sup>2</sup>, satthimattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattimsu<sup>3</sup> 'dukkaraṃ Bhagavā sudukkaraṃ Bhagavā' ti, satthimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccipsu ti.

### LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni<sup>4</sup> sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ<sup>5</sup>. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na<sup>7</sup> pasādesuṃ<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ<sup>9</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>10</sup> Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Kuddālo<sup>12</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako nāma<sup>13</sup> satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti<sup>14</sup>. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

<sup>1</sup> M. *adds* la.    <sup>2</sup> T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggacchi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. hīnāya va<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T. *inserts* pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. ahosi, *so also in the next place.*    <sup>6</sup> *omitted by S.*

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M. padosesuṃ.    <sup>8</sup> T. M. M. uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M. pā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Kuddalako; M. Kudalako.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. *osi.*

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesum<sup>1</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmaloкасahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>.

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītaraṅge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Yo kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītaraṅge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto<sup>5</sup> akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ<sup>6</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ dīṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ duṭṭhacitto<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Na<sup>8</sup> no<sup>8</sup> sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti. Evaṃ hi vo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako<sup>10</sup> nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītaraṅgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvaka-satāni ahesum. Arako satthā sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi<sup>11</sup>: —

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahuṃ<sup>12</sup> bahudukkaṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padesesum; M<sub>7</sub> padosesum.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sāvaka°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paduṭṭha°

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit bahuṃ so a° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T. paduṭṭha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M<sub>6</sub> nānā or nā tā; M<sub>7</sub> nando āma.

<sup>9</sup> T. kho; M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>10</sup> T. oto. <sup>11</sup> S. oti.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> lahusaṃ throughout.

baṃ<sup>2</sup>, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake<sup>2</sup> deve vassante uduke<sup>3</sup> udakabubbulaṃ khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciraṭṭhikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarāji khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciraṭṭhikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarājūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ<sup>5</sup> lahukaṃ<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā siṅhasotā<sup>7</sup> hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yaṃ<sup>8</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> āramati<sup>9</sup>, atha kho sā gacchat' eva<sup>10</sup> vattat' eva<sup>11</sup> sandat'<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>13</sup>, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ<sup>13</sup> lahukaṃ<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>14</sup> pe<sup>14</sup> . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā<sup>15</sup> pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saññūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>16</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbaṃ *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. phulla<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> *omitted by S.*

<sup>4</sup> T. paṭigacchati; M. paṭiga<sup>o</sup> *corr. to paṭivi<sup>o</sup> by another hand.* <sup>5</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit only lahukaṃ.*

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. siṅha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. yaya; Ph. sā yaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. āvattati; Ph. āvaṭṭati; S. dharati.

<sup>10</sup> S. 'te ca; T. M<sub>6</sub> *only* 'te. <sup>11</sup> S. 'te ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. sanāṭ'. <sup>13</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.*

<sup>15</sup> *in Ph. this simile is missing.* <sup>16</sup> M. la.

ayokaṭahe mamsapesi<sup>1</sup> pakkhittā<sup>2</sup> khippaṃ yeva paṭi-  
vigacchati<sup>3</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa  
mamsapesūpamaṃ manussānaṃ jivitaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
. . .<sup>5</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa  
gāvi vajjhā<sup>6</sup> āghātaṇaṃ niyyamānā yaṇ ñad eva paḍaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
uddharati santike 'va<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup> vadhassa<sup>9</sup> santike 'va<sup>10</sup> mara-  
ṇassa, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ<sup>11</sup> jivitaṃ  
manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ.  
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ  
saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyuppaṃāṇaṃ ahosi. Pañcavassasatikā  
kumārikā alaṃpateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave  
samayena manussānaṃ chaḷ eva ābādhaṃ ahesum: sitaṃ  
unhaṃ jighecca<sup>12</sup> pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma  
bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> Arako saṭṭhā evaṃ dighāyukesu manussesu  
evaṃ ciraṭṭhikesu evaṃ appābādhesu sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ  
dhammaṃ desessati<sup>14</sup> 'appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jivitaṃ manussā-  
naṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Man-  
tāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup> taṃ<sup>8</sup>  
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakaṃ jivitaṃ  
manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ.  
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup>  
bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jivati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo<sup>16</sup>.  
Vassasataṃ kho pana bhikkhave jivanto tīṇi yeva utusatāni  
jivati: utusatam hemantānaṃ, utusatam gimhānaṃ, utusa-  
tam vassānaṃ. Tīṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jivanto  
dvādasa<sup>17</sup> yeva māsasatāni jivati: cattāri māsasatāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °pesiyā.<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ttāya.<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭivijjhati.<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.<sup>6</sup> T. vajjhaṃ.<sup>7</sup> T. paḍaṃ.<sup>8</sup> omitted by S.<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vaddhassa.<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. S.<sup>11</sup> S. gāvi°<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> digh°<sup>13</sup> T. bhikkhu.<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. deseti; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> desessanti.<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.<sup>16</sup> M. S. add vā.<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °saṃ.

hemantānam, cattāri māsasatāni gimhānam, cattāri māsasatāni vassānam. Dvādasa<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jīvanto catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> yeva addhamāsasatāni jivati: atthaddhamāsasatāni hemantānam, atthaddhamāsasatāni gimhānam, atthaddhamāsasatāni vassānam. Catuvisatim<sup>3</sup> kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni<sup>4</sup> jīvanto chattimsam<sup>5</sup> yeva rattisahassāni jivati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānam. Chattimsam kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiñ<sup>6</sup> ñeva<sup>6</sup> bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni hemantānam, catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni gimhānam, catuvisatim<sup>7</sup> bhattasahassāni vassānam saddhim<sup>8</sup> mātuthaññāya<sup>8</sup> saddhim bhattantarāyena<sup>9</sup>. Tat<sup>10</sup> ime bhattantarāyā<sup>9</sup>: kupito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, vyādrito<sup>11</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati, uposathiko<sup>12</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati, alābhakena<sup>13</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyuppanānam pi samkhātā<sup>14</sup>, utū pi samkhātā, samvachcharā<sup>15</sup> pi samkhātā, māsā pi samkhātā, addhamāsā<sup>16</sup> pi samkhātā, ratti pi samkhātā, rattindivā<sup>17</sup> pi samkhātā, bhattā pi samkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi samkhātā.

4. Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānam hite-sinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katam vo tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippatīsārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsani ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °sam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. atthaddha°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °sa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °ti c'eva; M<sub>6</sub> °sattatimsam ñeva.

<sup>7</sup> M. °ti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tarāya; M<sub>6</sub> °tarayā, then kupito and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatth<sup>11</sup>. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> byāsatto.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsako. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālā° <sup>14</sup> T. °tā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> utusam°

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> māsaddhāmāsā (T. °māsam).

<sup>17</sup> M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo<sup>1</sup> sattamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Hiri suriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāgaram<sup>4</sup> upamā dhammaññū<sup>5</sup> pārichattakaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
Sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> bhāvanam<sup>7</sup> aggi Sunetta-Arakena<sup>8</sup> cā<sup>8</sup> ti.

### LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ<sup>9</sup> jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ  
jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkha-  
saṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu  
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ca-  
tunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukha-  
vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī,  
āsavānaṃ<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>9</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ  
diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ  
jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho paṇ' assa  
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-  
vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ  
jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'vaggassa uddo

<sup>2</sup> S. dutiyo. <sup>3</sup> S. purisaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nāma; omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. vacanaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. 'kenānusāni; S. 'kenānusāsani; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> te dasā  
ti (T. te dasā yā ti) for cā ti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>



nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>1</sup> diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIII

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . iti sākaraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānussakena<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> S. abhi°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>5</sub> is here somewhat in disorder.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe.

## LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi<sup>2</sup>?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, silavā hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānānam . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asaṃhiro, catunnam jhānānam . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe = lahukaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits dīṭṭhadhamma°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. nañ ca.      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye<sup>4</sup> kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup> Upāli dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup> Upāli dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: eso<sup>7</sup> dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *then āsavānam; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>5</sup> S. °sena. <sup>6</sup> T. °ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *repeats here n'eso dh° till dhāreyyāsi.*

## LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikarāṇasamathā<sup>1</sup> dhammā<sup>2</sup> uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarāṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya<sup>2</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūl-havinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> dātabbama<sup>4</sup>, yebhuyasikā dātabbā<sup>5</sup>, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā<sup>5</sup>, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo<sup>5</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikarāṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarāṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhama<sup>7</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti  
Sāsaṇaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa paḷi adhikarāṇasamathena<sup>9</sup> ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkaḃyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> nissuttattā<sup>11</sup> sotthiko<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . ninahātattā<sup>13</sup> nahātako hoti . . .<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adhikaranadhammā samathā. <sup>2</sup> T. upa°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭiññāya karetabbā (M<sub>7</sub> karetabbama) for paṭi° dā° <sup>4</sup> omitted by S. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. tatiyo.

<sup>8</sup> *this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.*

<sup>9</sup> M. adhirāṇa° <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. niyu°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sotthiyo.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ninahātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> arihatattā<sup>2</sup> ariyo<sup>3</sup> hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> ārakattā<sup>4</sup> arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, vicikicchā ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo<sup>6</sup> ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti<sup>7</sup>.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññāvā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccaśāññi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokkhaṇaṃ cetasaṃ adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchi-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ariyittā; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ārakattā; S. omits this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ārako; T. omits hoti. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ārattā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ar<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> T. taphā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds Samānavaggo navamo; Ph. adds vaggo; then M. has tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. give the following uddāna: Bhinnā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagūriyo (M. nhātako veda<sup>o</sup>)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. ommino) desitā te Tathāgatā ti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa u dakkhe

katvā upasampajja viharatī. Ayaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharatī aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharatī aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ oram-bhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> asaṅkhārapari-nibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddham-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānu-passī viharatī . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharatī . . .<sup>3</sup> cakkhusmiṃ<sup>7</sup> khayānupassī viharatī . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ vayā-nupassī viharatī . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharatī . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī<sup>8</sup> viharatī<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> cakkhu-smiṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭiṇissaggānupassī viharatī . . .<sup>4</sup> sotasmim . . .<sup>9</sup> ghānasmim . . . jīvāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭṭ-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. <sup>3</sup> T. M. add hoti. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. add pāh<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pāh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M. omit this phrase.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. la.

ṭhabbesu . . .<sup>1</sup> dhammesu . . . cakkhaviññāṇe . . .<sup>1</sup> sota-  
 viññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāya-  
 viññāṇe . . .<sup>1</sup> manoviññāṇe . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup>  
 sotasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse  
 . . . kāyasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> manosamphasse . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhu-  
 samphassajāya<sup>3</sup> vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya  
 . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya  
 vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-  
 samphassajāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya<sup>4</sup> . . . rūpasāññāya . . . sadda-  
 sāññāya . . . gandhasāññāya . . . rasasāññāya phoṭṭhabba-  
 sāññāya . . . dhammasāññāya . . . rūpasāññetanāya . . .  
 saddasāññetanāya . . . gandhasāññetanāya rasasāññetanāya  
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasāññetanāya . . . dhammasāññetanāya . . .  
 rūpatanḥāya . . . saddatanḥāya . . . gandhatanḥāya . . .  
 rasatanḥāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatanḥāya . . . dhammatanḥāya  
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .  
 rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke  
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .  
 rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .<sup>5</sup>  
 rūpakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe  
 . . . saṅkhārakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī  
 viharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī  
 viharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayānupassī viharati  
 . . . virāḡānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .  
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. la.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °jā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. insert pañcakkhandhe.

<sup>6</sup> M. adds the following uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññāṇesu ca phassesu  
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti viṣuṃ aṭṭha  
 sāññā saññetanā tanhā vitakkesu vicāre ca  
 gocarassa viṣuṃ aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke  
 soḷasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā  
 khayā vayā virāḡā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā  
 kamam aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbesu  
 honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavisati suttāni  
 āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ...<sup>2</sup>  
Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>3</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaśaññā, paṇāśasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>5</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya<sup>6</sup> ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... parikkhayāya ... paṇāyāya ... khayāya ... vayāya ... virāgāya ... nirodhāya ...<sup>7</sup> cāgāya ...<sup>8</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa ... mohassa ... kodhassa ... upanāhassa ... makkhassa ... paḷāsassa ... issāya<sup>8</sup> ... macchariyassa ... māyāya ... sātheyyassa ... thamhassa ... sarambhassa ... mānassa ... atimānassa ... madassa ... pamāḍassa ... abhiññāya ... pariññāya ... parikkhayāya ... paṇāyāya ... khayāya ... vayāya ... virāgāya ... nirodhāya ... cāgāya ... paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. pe.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. abhiññāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. insert bhāvanāya.

<sup>8</sup> T. imassā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. issā.



Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti<sup>2</sup>.

Sattakanipāto<sup>3</sup> samatto<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *these two phrases are missing in S.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā samkhittena ca. *Then: [vi] rūgānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ti. Rūgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, as above. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pīthi° (sic) passaddhi° samādhi° upekkhā°. Rūgassa bh° abhiññāya ime satta dh° bh° ti. Rūgassa bh° abhi° satta dh° bh°. Katame satta? Anicca-saññā, anatta° and so on, as above, till the end.*

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sattaniṭṭaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sattako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. samattam; S. niṭṭhito; M<sub>7</sub> adds siddhir astu, sivam astu, jayatu.

## ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-  
dante<sup>3</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā  
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya  
susamāraddhāya aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Sukham supati, sukham paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam  
supinam passati, manussānam piyo hoti, amanussānam piyo  
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa<sup>4</sup> aggi vā visam vā sattham  
vā kamati, uttarim<sup>5</sup> appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-  
tāya susamāraddhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettam bhāvayati appamānam<sup>6</sup> paṭissato  
tanū<sup>7</sup> saññojanā<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup> passato upadhikkhayam.

---

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this udāna.

<sup>2</sup> S. has Pannāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bhaddante. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> n'assa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ri.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> appamādam. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anu. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'no.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali<sup>1</sup> tena  
 hoti,  
 sabbe 'va<sup>2</sup> pāṇe manasānukampi<sup>3</sup> pahūtamariyo<sup>4</sup> paka-  
 roti<sup>5</sup> puññaṃ.  
 Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ paṭhaviṃ vijetva<sup>6</sup> rājisayo<sup>7</sup> yajamānā-  
 nupariyaya<sup>8</sup>  
 assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsam<sup>9</sup> vājapeyyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 niraggaḷaṃ,  
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti  
 soḷasim  
 candappabhā tūraṇā va sabbe.  
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jināti<sup>11</sup> na jāpaye<sup>12</sup>  
 mettaso<sup>13</sup> sabbabhūtānaṃ<sup>14</sup>, veraṃ tassa na kenaci ti.

## II.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha<sup>15</sup> paccaya<sup>15</sup> ādi-  
 brahmacariyikāya<sup>16</sup> paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya  
 paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-  
 pūriyā samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthāraṃ upanissāya vi-  
 harati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacāriṃ<sup>18</sup>,  
 yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ  
 ca gūraṇo ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo  
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya  
 paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-  
 nāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'oḷam. <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca; M<sub>3</sub> pi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'pam. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. <sup>6</sup> S. jinitva.

<sup>7</sup> S. rājisayo; M<sub>3</sub> *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rājisayo.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'cariyagā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vācā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vācā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> vācariyabayaṃ (*sic*).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> pānāti. <sup>12</sup> T. jānapaye.

<sup>13</sup> S. mettaso. <sup>14</sup> S. 'tāni; M<sub>6</sub> sambhūtānaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by M<sub>3</sub>*.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'cārikāya and 'cāriyikāya, also 'cariyikāya.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'nikam throughout; T. 'nikā; M<sub>7</sub> garuṭṭhākam;  
 M<sub>6</sub> sabrahmacārikam. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'cāri throughout.

3. So taṃ Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto<sup>1</sup> aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbhaṃ hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ ca gūraṇa ca, te<sup>3</sup> kuleṇa kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhāti: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko<sup>4</sup> attho<sup>5</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva<sup>6</sup> vivaranti<sup>6</sup>, anuttānikataṇ<sup>7</sup> ca uttānikaronti<sup>8</sup>, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

4. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsena sampādeti: kāyavūpakāsena ca cittavūpakāsena ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

5. Silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>9</sup> savyañjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>12</sup> vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. viharati. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °nikam throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. so. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, kvattho. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> avivarass' eva.

<sup>6</sup> S. vivatanti. <sup>7</sup> T. °kañ. <sup>8</sup> M. uttānim ka°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, sātthā; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sattham throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °nā throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °rūpāya; T. M<sub>7</sub>, °rūpassa throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paḥānāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasāmpadāya thāmaṃva dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato<sup>1</sup> kho pana anānakathiko<sup>2</sup> hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti<sup>3</sup> vedanā<sup>3</sup>, iti<sup>4</sup> vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti saṅkhārā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃssa samudayo, iti viññānaṃssa atthaṅgamo' ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> hetu aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi: ayaṃ<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tippaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup> pemaṇ ca gāraṃ ca; addhā ayaṃ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya<sup>9</sup> garuttāya<sup>10</sup> bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Tam kho paṇāyama āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto<sup>11</sup> aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tippaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits this passage. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ananda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sattamo.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. piyattāya throughout; T. piyattāya.

<sup>10</sup> S. garuttāya. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te<sup>1</sup> kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti: Idam bhante katham?<sup>2</sup> Imassa ko<sup>3</sup> attho<sup>4</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇā<sup>5</sup> c'eva<sup>6</sup> vivaranti<sup>5</sup>, anuttānikataṇṇā ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Taṃ<sup>7</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena<sup>8</sup> vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca; addhā ayam<sup>7</sup> āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

13. Silavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhāti sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>9</sup> savyaññanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

15. Āraddhaviriyo kho panāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuvo kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. so.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kvattho.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivaraṇ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.      <sup>5</sup> S. vivatanti.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> passati *without* ti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ubhayena.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here sātthā.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'nā.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here 'rūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇāyam āyasmā anānakathiko<sup>1</sup> atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṇ<sup>2</sup> vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati<sup>3</sup>, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Pañcasu<sup>4</sup> kho paṇāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattanti ti.

### III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca<sup>6</sup> agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamsi ca hoti piyagarahī ca<sup>6</sup> lābhakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko<sup>7</sup> ca anottappi ca pāpiccho ca micchādītṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. anākatitho; M, anākatiko; M<sub>6</sub> ānanda°

<sup>2</sup> T. M, sāmaññaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ajjosati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this passage. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsi ca hoti na piyagarahi ca na lābhakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>2</sup> hirimā ca hoti<sup>3</sup> ottappi ca appiccho ca sammāditthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca<sup>5</sup> bahubhāri ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo<sup>8</sup> ca hoti amanāpo<sup>9</sup> ca agaru<sup>10</sup> ca abhāvanīyo<sup>11</sup> ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāri ca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>10</sup> akkosakaparibhāsako<sup>10</sup> ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. adds pa.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. piyo.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. ma°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. garu.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. bhā°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. anakko°



2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ayaso ca<sup>2</sup> nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime<sup>2</sup> aṭṭha<sup>3</sup> lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>4</sup> yaso<sup>5</sup> ayaso<sup>5</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca<sup>6</sup> dukkham<sup>7</sup>:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā, ete ca ñatvā<sup>8</sup> satimā sumedho avekkhati<sup>9</sup> vipariṇāmadhamme.

Itṭhassa dhammā na<sup>8</sup> mathenti cittam anitṭhato no<sup>10</sup> paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>11</sup> atthagatā<sup>12</sup> na santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū ti.

## VI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa 'uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. aṭṭha 'me; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭha ime.

<sup>4</sup> erased in Ph.; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. ape<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> me.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> vidhūsitā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. atthagā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup>, kin nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā<sup>2</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettika<sup>3</sup> Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā<sup>4</sup>; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .<sup>4</sup> uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>5</sup> ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodha-virodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>6</sup> maraṇena<sup>6</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti<sup>7</sup> . . . uppajjati alābho . . .<sup>8</sup> uppajjati yaso . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M. °yāso; M. Ph. M. S. °yaso.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M. bhavaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. bhavaṃ<sup>o</sup>; Ph. bhavaṃjanettikā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> T. jarāmarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. jānāti.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā<sup>1</sup> . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭi-  
sañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, tañ ca kho  
aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtam  
pajānāti<sup>2</sup>. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na<sup>3</sup> pariyādāya tiṭṭhati,  
alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na  
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati,  
nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ  
na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya  
tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So<sup>4</sup>  
uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati,  
uppannam<sup>5</sup> yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati,  
uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭiviruj-  
jhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭi-  
virujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahino<sup>6</sup> parimuccati  
jātiyā jarāya<sup>7</sup> maraṇena<sup>7</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-  
nassehi upāyāsehi<sup>8</sup>, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso, ayaṃ adhippāyoso<sup>9</sup>, idaṃ  
nānākaranaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthuj-  
janenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>9</sup> yaso<sup>10</sup> ayaso<sup>10</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca  
sukhañ ca<sup>11</sup> dukkham<sup>12</sup>:  
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-  
dhammā,  
ete ca ātāvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-  
dhamme.  
Itthassa<sup>13</sup> dhammā na mathenti<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ anitṭhato no  
paṭighātam eti,

<sup>1</sup> T. 'M<sub>6</sub> put upp° pasamsā before upp° nindā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānāti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pi. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. 'hinno.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> jarāmara°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °yaso; M. S. °yaso; M<sub>6</sub> adhippāyo.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ayaso yaso.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. add ca.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ithassa; Ph. aṭṭhassa. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>1</sup> atthagatā<sup>2</sup> na  
santi,  
padañ ca ūatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa  
pāragū ti.

## VII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-  
kūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> Bha-  
gavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim  
paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ  
paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu  
kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu  
bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhi-  
bhūto pariyādinna<sup>4</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .<sup>6</sup> yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>8</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>9</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

4. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhi-  
bhūya<sup>10</sup> vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>6</sup> uppannaṃ yasam . . . uppannaṃ<sup>11</sup> ayasam<sup>11</sup> . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> atthaṅg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> atthamg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> attha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> T. °dinna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °dinna<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °dinna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °dinna<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> S. twice.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .  
 uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhihhuyya<sup>1</sup> vihareyya. Kathaṇ<sup>2</sup>  
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ lābham  
 abhihhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ? Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave  
 uppannaṃ lābham anabhihhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūṃ  
 āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā, uppannaṃ lābham abhihhuyya<sup>5</sup> vi-  
 harato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā na honti. Yam  
 hi'ssa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābham . . .<sup>7</sup> uppannaṃ ya-  
 sam . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . .  
 uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .  
 uppannaṃ pāpamittatam anabhihhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjey-  
 yūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhi-  
 hhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā na honti.  
 Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ  
 lābham abhihhuyya<sup>8</sup> vihareyya<sup>8</sup>, uppannaṃ alābham . . .<sup>9</sup>  
 uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ  
 sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pā-  
 picchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhihhuyya<sup>10</sup>  
 vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitab-  
 bam: —

5. Uppannaṃ lābham abhihhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharissāma<sup>12</sup>, up-  
 pannaṃ alābham . . .<sup>13</sup> uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ  
 ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asak-  
 kāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpa-  
 mittatam abhihhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharissāma<sup>14</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhik-  
 khave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñ.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *give it in full*; M. has *la*, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *have pa*  
*after alābham*.

<sup>5</sup> M. *twice*. <sup>6</sup> T. *hi*.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *pa*.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. *twice*; M. *omits vihareyya*.

<sup>9</sup> M. *la*; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *pa*.

<sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *twice*; M<sub>6</sub> *omits abhi*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *vihareyyāma*; *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> *pa*.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *vihareyyāma*.

## VIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>3</sup> mahārājā uttarāya<sup>4</sup> disāya<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājū āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim<sup>6</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājū seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pūturahosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe<sup>9</sup> mārisa<sup>9</sup> jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajā°; M. Ph. S. Vatta° *always*; M<sub>8</sub> Dhajoli° *always*; M<sub>6</sub> Dhvajū° *always*; M<sub>7</sub> Dhavalikāyaṃ, *else* Dhuvajū° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "vaṇṇo throughout; T. °vano; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vano throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S. uttarā°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dakkhiṇa°

<sup>6</sup> T. *continues*: attasampattim pacca° hoti ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>: attasampattim para° pacca° hoti ti.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. sami°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāya<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattiṃ . . .<sup>4</sup> attasampattiṃ<sup>5</sup> . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti<sup>6</sup> ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ vā bahāṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bahāṃ samminjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatisesesu antarahito Mahisavatthusmiṃ Sampkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe<sup>7</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ titho kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattiṃ . . .<sup>8</sup> attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ devānaṃ indā' ti. 'Kiṃ pan' idam<sup>9</sup> bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakam paṭibhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>11</sup> ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānaṃ inda upamaṇ te karissāmi, upamāya<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi devānaṃ inda gūmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā avidūre mahādhañña<sup>14</sup> rāsi<sup>14</sup>, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññaṃ<sup>15</sup> āhareyya kacehi<sup>15</sup> pi piṭakehi<sup>17</sup> pi uccaṅgehi<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajā°      <sup>2</sup> T. desesi.

<sup>3</sup> S. has: pe || parasampattiṃ paccā° hoti ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> Dhva°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samukhe; M<sub>8</sub> mukhe; T. pamukho; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.      <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>9</sup> S. pana.

<sup>10</sup> S. bhānaṃ; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert upādāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. upamāyam.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°; M<sub>7</sub> jānanti.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> othañña°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññaṃ.      <sup>16</sup> S. kāyehi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kajehi.

<sup>17</sup> S. sisakehi.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. uccaṅgehi; M<sub>8</sub> ujjāṅgehi; S. ucchaṅkehi.

pi añjalihi<sup>1</sup> pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam<sup>2</sup> mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ<sup>3</sup> āharathā<sup>4</sup> ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so<sup>5</sup> mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Amumhā mahādhaññaṃ<sup>8</sup> āharāma ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yaṃ<sup>8</sup> kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ tam tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayaṃ<sup>9</sup> c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhaṇāma<sup>11</sup> ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva<sup>12</sup> subhāsitaṃ<sup>12</sup> idaṃ<sup>12</sup> āyasmatā Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ tam tassa<sup>13</sup> Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya<sup>14</sup> mayaṃ c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhaṇāma<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>15</sup>. Ekam<sup>16</sup> idaṃ bhante Uttara<sup>17</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe<sup>18</sup> pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>19</sup> Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam paravipattiṃ . . .<sup>20</sup> attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ<sup>9</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>21</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe<sup>22</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> añjalihi. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhaññaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. āhara. <sup>5</sup> T. yo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. dhañña<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> here corr. to 'dhañña<sup>o</sup>, and it continues: yade dhañhassa (sic) dānaṃ ti (sic). Acchariyaṃ and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. maññe; S. dhaññaṃ. <sup>11</sup> T. yāva.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'tañ c'idaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> add bhante.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. upādāya alone.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has miyadadaseva anāma ti (sic) for mayaṃ . . . bhaṇāma ti.

<sup>16</sup> S. evaṃ. <sup>17</sup> S. inserts ekam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kiccha<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. 'dinnā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.



pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna-citto<sup>1</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna-citto<sup>2</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhihuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatāṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhihuyya<sup>5</sup> vihareyya.

8. Kathañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasāṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhihuyya<sup>7</sup> vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>8</sup> uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatāṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhihuyya<sup>9</sup> vihareyya? Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhihuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-parilāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhihuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatāṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ anabhihuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-parilāhā uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhihuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Idam kho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasāṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhihuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya<sup>14</sup>, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatāṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhihuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbhaṃ: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. °diṇṇa°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °diṇṇa°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. twice; M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi°

<sup>4</sup> M. la.; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>6</sup> S. kiñci.    <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. twice.    <sup>8</sup> M. la.

<sup>9</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>10</sup> M. twice; M<sub>8</sub> has abhihuyya twice.    <sup>11</sup> M. twice.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. inserts pana.    <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>14</sup> S. °yyaṃ; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatāṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāma ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvata<sup>3</sup> bhante Uttara manusseṣu catasso parisaḥ: bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci<sup>4</sup> patiṭṭhito<sup>5</sup>. Uggahātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpunaṭu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu<sup>6</sup> bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasamphito<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko<sup>8</sup> ti.

## IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā'<sup>9</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā<sup>10</sup> vadamāno<sup>10</sup> vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo'<sup>11</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim<sup>12</sup> aññatra<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane<sup>14</sup> mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena<sup>15</sup> Nando sakkoti paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum<sup>16</sup>?

2. Tatr' idaṃ<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya<sup>18</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> *all MSS. double it.*      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ettāvata.      + M<sub>8</sub> kimhi ci.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> upatṭhito.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. °sañhito; M. M<sub>8</sub> °sañhito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthaliso.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ākatibrahma°; S. °yako; T. °yāyiko.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhagavā.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tippabbhako.      <sup>12</sup> T. tam kim; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. maññatha; M<sub>8</sub> maññayya; M<sub>7</sub> aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nesu.      <sup>15</sup> S. yehi.

<sup>16</sup> S. °tun ti.      <sup>17</sup> T. tatra idaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

<sup>18</sup> T. °kāya; M<sub>8</sub> °tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ<sup>1</sup> cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi 'evaṃ me<sup>3</sup> puratthimaṃ<sup>4</sup> disaṃ<sup>5</sup> ālokeyato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā<sup>6</sup> akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>67</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .<sup>9</sup> uttarā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . uddhaṃ ulloketabbam<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . adho oloketabbam<sup>13</sup> hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā<sup>14</sup> hoti, sabbañ cetaso<sup>15</sup> samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ<sup>16</sup> anu-  
viloketi 'evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>67</sup> ti<sup>17</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññu-tāya hoti<sup>18</sup>.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ<sup>19</sup> ahāreti<sup>20</sup> neva dāvāya na maddāya<sup>21</sup> na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim<sup>22</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. °sā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, mā. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, disā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavissanti; M<sub>8</sub>, T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> disāloke°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °bbā. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo; S. °bbā. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, °bbam.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °sā. <sup>16</sup> T. °disā. <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ti. <sup>19</sup> M. āhāre. <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahāreti.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. maddāya.

<sup>22</sup> T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M<sub>6</sub> jāgariyogasmim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamamaṃ yāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimamaṃ yāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> dakkhīṇena passena<sup>3</sup> sihaseyyamaṃ kappeti<sup>4</sup> pāde<sup>5</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya<sup>6</sup> sato sam-pajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

5. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasmiṃ hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā<sup>8</sup> uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti<sup>9</sup>, viditā abbatthamaṃ gacchanti; viditā sañña<sup>10</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> viditā vitakkā<sup>10</sup> uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbatthamaṃ gacchanti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasmiṃ hoti<sup>11</sup>.

Kim aññatra<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato, yena<sup>13</sup> Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti?

## X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati Gaggarāya<sup>4</sup> pokkharaniyā<sup>4</sup> tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhumaṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ<sup>15</sup> paṭicarati<sup>16</sup>, bahiddhā kathaṃ apañāmeti<sup>17</sup>, kopaṇā ca dosaṇā ca appaccayaṇā ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> T. pasenti.

<sup>4</sup> T. kappenti.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. pādena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> accādhāya.    <sup>7</sup> T. rattim.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. upatthā; M<sub>6</sub> upasāṅgahanti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. continues: la | abbatthamaṃ and so on.

<sup>11</sup> S. hoti ti.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

<sup>13</sup> S. yehi.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> Gaggarāpokkharaniyā; T. Gaggara<sup>15</sup>

M<sub>6</sub>. S. aññenā; T. aññena a<sup>16</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pari<sup>17</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> paṭivadati.    <sup>17</sup> T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath<sup>1</sup> etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ, niddhamath<sup>1</sup> etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ. Apaneyyo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puggalo. Kim vo<sup>4</sup> paraputtā<sup>5</sup> vihettheti<sup>6</sup>? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ patikkantaṃ alokitaṃ vilokitaṃ<sup>7</sup> sammiñjitaṃ<sup>8</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'<sup>11</sup> 'vāyaṃ'<sup>12</sup> samaṇapalāpo<sup>13</sup> samaṇakāraṇavo<sup>14</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsesi<sup>15</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>16</sup> ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne<sup>17</sup> yavakarane<sup>18</sup> yavadūsi<sup>19</sup> jāyetha yavapalāpo<sup>20</sup> yavakāraṇavo<sup>20</sup>, tassa tādisaṃ yeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ. Tādisaṃ yeva nālaṃ<sup>21</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃ yeva pattaṃ<sup>22</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, yāv' assa sīsaṃ na<sup>23</sup> nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'yavadūsi'<sup>24</sup> 'vāyaṃ'<sup>25</sup> yavapalāpo<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M<sub>8</sub> omits dh° etaṃ bh° puggo; M<sub>6</sub> dametth' esaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. °yye; T. °yyā; M<sub>8</sub> apaneso. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. so; Ph. te; M<sub>8</sub> kiro for kim vo; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. °putto.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vihettheyyan ti; M. visodhetti; Ph. visodhenti; M<sub>8</sub> visetheti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>9</sup> T. bhikkhūnaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. khvassa throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi; T. °ducci. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °palāso.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °karo; M<sub>6</sub> °karaṇako; T. °kāravo.

<sup>15</sup> T. nāsesenti. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ādusi; Ph. dūdhasasi.

<sup>17</sup> T. °panno; M<sub>6</sub> °panna. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kā°; T. °karaṇo.

<sup>19</sup> T. °dūsiṃ; M. °rūpi; M<sub>8</sub> patharūpe.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °karo

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. nālaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> nātaṃ. <sup>22</sup> S. palāsaṃ.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. has santibbattati (or san ni°) instead of sīsaṃ na nibb°

<sup>24</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi. <sup>25</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ.

yavakāraṇaḍavo<sup>1</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā samūlaṃ uppā-  
 tetvā<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā yavakāraṇassa chaḍḍenti<sup>3</sup>. Tam kissa  
 hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup> bhaddake yave dūsesi<sup>5</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva  
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva  
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sam-  
 minjitaṃ<sup>6</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā  
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū  
 āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ  
 passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'<sup>7</sup> vāyaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 samaṇapālāpo<sup>9</sup> samaṇakāraṇaḍavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti vi-  
 ditvā bahiddhā nūsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup>  
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>11</sup> ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarūsisā vuvha-  
 mānassa<sup>12</sup> tattha yāni<sup>13</sup> tāni<sup>14</sup> dhaññāni dāḥāni sāravantāni,  
 tāni<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ puñja<sup>16</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup>; yāni pana tāni dhaññāni  
 dubbalaṇi palāpāni<sup>18</sup>, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati<sup>19</sup>.  
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanaṃ<sup>20</sup> gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya  
 apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup> bhaddake<sup>21</sup>  
 dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa  
 puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ  
 ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammijnitaṃ<sup>22</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipatta-  
 cīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi<sup>23</sup> aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato  
 ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'kar°      <sup>2</sup> M. 'tetvā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'detvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. chaḍḍenti; M<sub>8</sub> dhānenti.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, māññe.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'ti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sami°      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'rūpi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>5</sub> cāyaṃ.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'lāso.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'kar°      <sup>11</sup> T. dūsaṇi; Ph. dūseti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, vuvha°; M<sub>6</sub>, byāha°; M. S. plusaya°; Ph. phuyya°;

M<sub>8</sub> puñña°      <sup>13</sup> T. ṭhāni; Ph. adda pana.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also dhaññāni.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. puñjaṃ; M. Ph. puñjāni; M<sub>8</sub> puññāni.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> honti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. palāsaṇi; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'hanti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sama°

<sup>21</sup> T. bhadrake; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have bhadrake always.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°      <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds nāma.

jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' <sup>1</sup> 'vāyam' <sup>2</sup> samaṇapalāpo <sup>3</sup> samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo <sup>4</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā <sup>5</sup> aññe <sup>5</sup> bhaddake <sup>6</sup> bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliya <sup>7</sup> atthiko <sup>7</sup> tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ <sup>8</sup> ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so taṃ <sup>9</sup> tad <sup>10</sup> eva rukkhhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena <sup>11</sup> ākoṭeti <sup>12</sup>. Tattha yāni <sup>13</sup> tāni rukkhāni dāhāni sāravantāni, tāni <sup>14</sup> kuṭhāripāsena <sup>8</sup> ākoṭitāni kakkhalaṃ <sup>15</sup> paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtāni avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni <sup>14</sup> kuṭhāripāsena <sup>8</sup> ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam <sup>15</sup> enaṃ <sup>16</sup> mūle <sup>17</sup> chindati <sup>16</sup>, mūle <sup>18</sup> chinditvā <sup>19</sup> agge chindati, agge chinditvā <sup>20</sup> anto suvisodhitam <sup>21</sup> visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanāliṃ <sup>22</sup> yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samminjitaṃ <sup>23</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ eva jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' <sup>1</sup> 'vāyam' <sup>24</sup> samaṇapalāpo <sup>3</sup> samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo <sup>4</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā <sup>5</sup> aññe <sup>5</sup> bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'rūpi. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'lāso. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. 'karō

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> maññe. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhadrake.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. 'panālihatthiko; M<sub>8</sub> 'panāliyatthiko; M. S. udapānāliyatthiko; M<sub>6</sub> panāliya atthayati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. kudhāriṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kudhāraṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S. tan; M. yaṃ. <sup>10</sup> M. yad.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kudhāri <sup>12</sup> M. 'teyya.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. adās pana. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> T. kakkhalaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> katthalam.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mūlam; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mūlam; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. 'detvā; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'detvā; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>21</sup> T. susodhitam; M<sub>8</sub> suvisotthitam.

<sup>22</sup> M. S. udapānapanāliṃ; M<sub>8</sub> udapānapanāliṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'panāliyam; M<sub>7</sub> 'panāliyam. <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami

<sup>24</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam; Ph. vā cāyam.

Samvāsāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vijānātha<sup>2</sup> pāpiccho<sup>3</sup> kodhano iti  
 makkhī thambhī palāsi ca issukī maccharī saṭho  
 saṇhavāco<sup>4</sup> janavati samaṇo<sup>5</sup> viya bhāsati  
 raho karoti karaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpaditṭhi anādaro  
 saṃsappi<sup>7</sup> ca musāvādi taṃ<sup>8</sup> vidityā yathā kathaṃ?  
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha<sup>9</sup> naṃ  
 kīraṇḍavaṃ<sup>10</sup> niddhamatha<sup>11</sup> kasambū<sup>12</sup> apakassatha<sup>13</sup>.  
 Tato palāpe<sup>14</sup> vāhetha assamaṇe<sup>15</sup> samaṇamānino<sup>16</sup>  
 niddhamitvāna<sup>17</sup> pāpicche<sup>18</sup> pāpa-ācāragocare<sup>19</sup>  
 suddhāsuddhehi saṃvāsam kappayaṃho patissatā<sup>20</sup>,  
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo<sup>21</sup> paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>22</sup>:

Mettaṃ<sup>23</sup> paññā<sup>24</sup> ca dve<sup>25</sup> piyā<sup>26</sup> dve ca lokavipattiyo  
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando kīraṇḍavena<sup>27</sup> cā ti.

### XI.<sup>28</sup>

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjā-  
 yaṃ viharati Naḷerupacinandamūle<sup>29</sup>. Atha kho Verañjo

<sup>1</sup> S. 'sāya. <sup>2</sup> S. 'netha. <sup>3</sup> S. pāpiccha°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'vācā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> santavūto. <sup>5</sup> Ph. 'pā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kaṭanaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> kanaṃ or kataṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. saṃkampi. <sup>8</sup> T. naṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'yetha; Ph. 'jjeyyātha; M<sub>8</sub> 'jjāsa; M<sub>6</sub> 'yā ca; T.  
 abhinibbi° <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. karo; M<sub>8</sub> 'vi. <sup>11</sup> S. 'mavā.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'būñ.

<sup>13</sup> S. 'vā; M<sub>7</sub> cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M<sub>6</sub> cāpakassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'po; M. Ph. 'lāse. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> asa°; M<sub>7</sub> 'no.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samaṇo samaṇamānino; M<sub>7</sub> samanānino.

<sup>17</sup> S. 'mitvā. <sup>18</sup> S. 'ccham.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāpā°; S. pāpalācā° <sup>20</sup> S. paṭi°

<sup>21</sup> M. Metta°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>22</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub> there is no uddāna at all. <sup>23</sup> S. metta°

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāya. <sup>25</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>26</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> piyo; S. piye; S. adds dve cāppiye.

<sup>27</sup> Ph. karo

<sup>28</sup> S. has as title Atthakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>29</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'mande; S. 'pūcimaṇḍarukkhāmūle.



brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Verāṇjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutaṃ me<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> Gotama: na<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>6</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti<sup>7</sup>. Tayidaṃ<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>9</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā' ti. 'Nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuttheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuttheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa'<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa<sup>11</sup> pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa<sup>12</sup> rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā<sup>13</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>14</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho<sup>15</sup> yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sārā°

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. etam *instead of* me taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> S. *puts* na *after* Gotamo; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit it*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. vuddhe. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *omit* ti. <sup>8</sup> S. yad idaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. kho.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °passa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *continues with* pariyaṇo *at the beginning of the next* §.

<sup>13</sup> M. pahinnā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k° *throughout*.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> *omit* ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabbhogā saddabbhogā gandhabhogā rasabbhogā phoṭṭhababbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā<sup>2</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam<sup>3</sup> sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

4. 'Akiriyaṇādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ<sup>7</sup> pariyaṇena<sup>7</sup> sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi<sup>8</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena<sup>7</sup> manoduccaritena<sup>7</sup>, jigucchāmi<sup>9</sup> anekavihitānaṃ<sup>10</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. pahinnā throughout. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert kho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchāmi vadāmi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiya<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>.

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ desemi rūgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya<sup>6</sup>: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>.

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>.

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā<sup>9</sup> punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti<sup>10</sup> pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

<sup>1</sup> S. adds jegucchaṃ vadāmi.

<sup>2</sup> all MSS. exc. S. omit ti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> atha.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. me sa.

<sup>5</sup> S. venayiko.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: tapassī samaṇo and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>9</sup> T. seyyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> adds na. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'titiyā.

anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathā-gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-bhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhā-vakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiya aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiya sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni<sup>1</sup> sammā paribhāvitāni; yo nu kho tesāṃ kukkuṭapotaḥkāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhamataraṃ pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā<sup>3</sup> sotthinā<sup>4</sup> abhinibbijjheyya, kinti svāssa<sup>5</sup> vacaniyo<sup>6</sup> jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Jeṭṭho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo<sup>7</sup>, so hi nesāṃ bho<sup>8</sup> Gotama<sup>8</sup> jeṭṭho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajūya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyaṇaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā eko 'va<sup>9</sup> loke anuttaraṃ saṃmāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ hi<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho<sup>8</sup> seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upatṭhitā sati apamuṭṭhā<sup>11</sup>, passaddho kāyo asāradḍho, samāhitam<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ ekaggam.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisu-khaṃ paṭhamam<sup>13</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> upasampajja vihāsim<sup>14</sup>; vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>15</sup> ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ<sup>8</sup> pītisukhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pariseritāni; M<sub>3</sub> omits sammā parise<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °cchāpakāṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> patā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sotthi. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. svāssa; M<sub>3</sub> samā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add here ti, and omit the following words; M<sub>8</sub> adds also here ti, and continues: seṭṭho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti ti, and continue with Evaṃ eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. svāhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S. appa<sup>o</sup>; T. apammu<sup>o</sup>; M. asamuṭṭhā; M<sub>3</sub> asaṃmuṭṭhā; M<sub>6</sub> asaṃmuṭṭhā. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °si; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> T. °māya.

dutiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno<sup>2</sup>, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ<sup>3</sup>, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ catuttham<sup>5</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte<sup>6</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim<sup>7</sup>. So<sup>8</sup> anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo<sup>9</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup>, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe «amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgottō evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto<sup>10</sup> amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgottō evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno» ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihata<sup>11</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato<sup>12</sup> āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā<sup>13</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva<sup>14</sup> andakosamhā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °yajjh°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °si; M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °demi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. atthag°      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tthajjh°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. anejja°; M<sub>8</sub>. ānañca°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. °si.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. so 'ham.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. pe || Iti.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. vigatā.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. vigato.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

<sup>14</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> three leaves are missing.

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite cītte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thīte āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> sattānaṃ cutūpapātānāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim<sup>2</sup>. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>3</sup> satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage<sup>4</sup> satte pajānāmi<sup>5</sup> 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā' ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>6</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō<sup>7</sup> āloko uppanno yathātāṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>8</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite cītte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thīte āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> āsavānaṃ khayañānāyā<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmesim<sup>3</sup>. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, 'ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ānāja<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ānejja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'mānussakena throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. °pahe.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe 'Ayaṃ kho me.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigatā; M<sub>7</sub> omits avijjā vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. nibbidhā.

<sup>9</sup> T. khaya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>11</sup> T. omits this phrase.

«*ayaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *āsavasamudayo*» ti *yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim*, «*ayaṃ āsavanirodho*» ti *yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim*, «*ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā*» ti *yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim*. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmim vimuttaṃ<sup>2</sup> iti<sup>3</sup> ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi. «*Khīṇā*<sup>4</sup> *jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā*» ti *abbhaññāsim*. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>5</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō<sup>5</sup> āloko uppanno *yathūtaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato*. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>6</sup> ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosambhā' ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte<sup>7</sup> Veraṇjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo<sup>8</sup>. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ<sup>9</sup> bho Gotama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti' ti: evaṃ eva<sup>10</sup> bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

## XII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā abhinñātā abhinñātā Licchavi santhāgare<sup>11</sup> sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. omits this phrase. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds me. <sup>4</sup> T. M. M. vigatā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. vigato. <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M. M. °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

<sup>7</sup> T. vutto. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. pe || upāsakaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sandhā° throughout. <sup>12</sup> T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigaṇṭha-sāvako<sup>1</sup> tassam parisāyaṃ nisinnō hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho<sup>5</sup> Nāṭaputto<sup>6</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham<sup>7</sup> Nāṭaputtam<sup>6</sup> etad avoca 'icchāmi<sup>8</sup> ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro<sup>8</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, Nigaṇtha°; Ph. Nigandha°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nisa° *always*. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, *once*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °yya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Nigaṇtho; Ph. Nigandho.

<sup>6</sup> T. Nāṭa°; M<sub>6</sub> Nātha°; M<sub>7</sub>, Nātha° and Nāṭa° *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gantham; Ph. °gandham.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, gamikābhi°; T. gamikāmbhisam°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, *once*.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v° bh°

<sup>11</sup> T. *once*.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v° bh°

<sup>13</sup> M. samghassa v° bh°



arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho<sup>1</sup> Nāṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> Nāṭaputtaṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ' ti. 'Kim pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvaṇṇaṃ vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Siḥassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinṇā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Siḥassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinṇā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; kim hi 'me<sup>6</sup> karissanti Nigaṇṭhā<sup>7</sup> apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yan nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā<sup>8</sup> 'va Nigaṇṭhe<sup>8</sup> tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gantho; Ph. °gandho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ndham; T. M<sub>6</sub> °ntham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi°; T. M<sub>6</sub> add tam. <sup>4</sup> T. once.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v° bh°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kinti 'me.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °ndhā; M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °ntham; Ph. °ndham; M<sub>6</sub> °nthe, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. <sup>9</sup> S. etam.

dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ āhamsu: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci<sup>1</sup> te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> vyākaroni na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayham ṭhānam āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāma<sup>5</sup> hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam<sup>6</sup> ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho<sup>7</sup> samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>8</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> S. kiñ ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. vā anu°; M. anu°; M<sub>6</sub> dhammassānu°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °vādo. <sup>5</sup> M. nabbha° <sup>6</sup> M. S. ji°

<sup>7</sup> S. appa° <sup>8</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. asāsatto.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. asā°

akiriyaḃa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaḃo, yena maṃ pariyaḃena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaḃa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaḃo, yena maṃ pariyaḃena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaḃa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaḃo, yena maṃ pariyaḃena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaḃa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaḃo, yena maṃ pariyaḃena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaḃo, yena maṃ pariyaḃena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaḃo, yena maṃ pariyaḃena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi<sup>2</sup> anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaḃo, yena maṃ pariyaḃena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaḃo, yena maṃ pariyaḃena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayaḃa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayaḃa dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. je°; M, je° and jī°

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā<sup>1</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>2</sup> āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa kho Siha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā<sup>4</sup>, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha

<sup>1</sup> M. pahinnā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'bhāvaṃ k' *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> S. appa° *always*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: ayaṃ kko *and so on*.

<sup>5</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assasettho.

assattho<sup>1</sup> paramena assāsena<sup>2</sup> assāsāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>1</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ bhante abhiikkantaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. 'Anuviccekāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro<sup>6</sup> tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ<sup>7</sup> sādhu hoti' ti. 'Iminā p'ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: anuviccekāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakam labhivā kevalakappaṃ Vesālīṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭākam<sup>10</sup> parihareyyum: Siho ambhakaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: anuviccekāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Esāhaṃ bhante dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. 'Dīgharattaṃ kho te Siha Nigaṇṭhanam<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtaṃ kulam, yena nesam<sup>13</sup> upagātānaṃ piṇḍakam<sup>14</sup> dātabbam maññeyyāsi' ti. 'Iminā p'ahaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: dīgharattaṃ kho te<sup>16</sup> Siha Nigaṇṭhanam<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtaṃ kulam, yena nesam<sup>13</sup> upagātānaṃ piṇḍakam<sup>14</sup> dātabbam<sup>17</sup> maññeyyāsi ti. Sutam me<sup>18</sup> tam<sup>18</sup> bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha

<sup>1</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assāssattho. <sup>2</sup> Ph. assa°

<sup>3</sup> M. M, add ca. <sup>4</sup> Ph. pa || upāsakam. <sup>5</sup> M. la.

<sup>6</sup> M, avicca° <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for iminā p°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. 'lī; T. 'liyam. <sup>10</sup> T. M, pāṭikam.

<sup>11</sup> S. dutiyakam. <sup>12</sup> Ph. 'ndhānam; M. 'nthānam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M, tesam. <sup>14</sup> S. piṇḍapātam. <sup>15</sup> S. pāham.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S. <sup>17</sup> here M, sets in again.

<sup>18</sup> S. etam.

«mayham eva dānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dātabbhaṃ, na<sup>2</sup> aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dātabbhaṃ, na<sup>2</sup> aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ» ti. Atha ca pana maṃ<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu<sup>6</sup> pi dāne<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, api ca bhante mayam ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhūretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbika-thaṃ<sup>9</sup> kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkham-me<sup>10</sup> ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi<sup>11</sup> Sihaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ<sup>12</sup> vinivaraṇacittaṃ<sup>13</sup> udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā<sup>14</sup> buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi<sup>15</sup>: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ<sup>16</sup> vatthaṃ<sup>17</sup> apagatakalakaṃ<sup>18</sup> samma<sup>19</sup>-d-eva rajanaṃ<sup>20</sup> paṭiggaṇheyya<sup>21</sup>, evaṃ eva Sihassa<sup>22</sup> senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ' ti.

10. Atha kho Siho senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo<sup>23</sup> viditadhammo pariyogālhaddhammo tinnavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparapaccayo Sattlu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me<sup>24</sup> bhante<sup>25</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. 'ndhesu; M<sub>6</sub> 'nthesu.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S. tatiyakam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'pubba'. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nikkhame.

<sup>11</sup> T. aññesi. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> vin'; M<sub>8</sub> niva'

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca sū. <sup>14</sup> M. 'ti; M<sub>8</sub> pakārosi. <sup>15</sup> S. suddha'

<sup>16</sup> M. S. 'lakam. <sup>17</sup> T. samma. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rañj'

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> patiga'. <sup>20</sup> T. Siha'. <sup>21</sup> T. pattha'

<sup>22</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>23</sup> omitted by M.

svātanāya<sup>1</sup> bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā<sup>2</sup> ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho senāpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam<sup>2</sup> ambho purisa pavattamamsaṃ jānāhi<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi<sup>4</sup> 'kalo bhante, Sihassa<sup>5</sup> senāpatissa<sup>5</sup> nivesane<sup>6</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan<sup>7</sup> ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa<sup>7</sup> senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya<sup>9</sup> rathiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> singhāṭakena<sup>11</sup> singhāṭakaṃ bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullaṃ<sup>12</sup> pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katam, tam<sup>14</sup> samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissa katam<sup>15</sup> mamsaṃ<sup>15</sup> paribhuñjati paṭicca kamman<sup>7</sup> ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'yagge<sup>16</sup> bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ singhāṭakena singhāṭakaṃ bāhā<sup>17</sup> paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullaṃ<sup>12</sup> pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katam, tam<sup>18</sup> samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ<sup>19</sup> uddissa katam<sup>15</sup> mamsaṃ<sup>15</sup> pari-

<sup>1</sup> T. suvā°    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. °vādetvā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭidāyāyetvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ārocesi.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sihā°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °ndhā; M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā; M<sub>8</sub> rathikāya.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>12</sup> S. thūlam; M. thula; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> thulla°

<sup>13</sup> M. missakabhattam.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. S.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kata°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kaṭa°; Ph. katam ma° and kata°;

T. kamman.    <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. yaggha.

<sup>17</sup> T. bāham; M<sub>7</sub> bāha.    <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> dānam.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti'. 'Alam' ayyo', digharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te' āyasmanto jīranti' tam' Bhagavantam asatā' tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā', na ca mayam jivitahetu pi sañcicca pāṇam jīvita' voropeyyamā' ti.

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhu-saṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena<sup>10</sup> sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam<sup>11</sup> bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham senāpatim Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsana' pakkāmi ti.

### XIII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>12</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho<sup>13</sup> hoti rājabhoggo<sup>14</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>15</sup> samkham<sup>16</sup> gacchati. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aṅṇe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti; yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkaṃ<sup>17</sup> vā, tam sakkaccam yeva<sup>18</sup> paribhuñjati avikiranto<sup>18</sup>; jegucchi hoti uccāram vā passāvaṃ vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues; tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. ayaṃ. <sup>3</sup> S. ayyā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pan' etc.

<sup>5</sup> M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asathā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ŋti; M. °cikkhitum.

<sup>9</sup> T. oro; M<sub>8</sub> °yyā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> S. tam Bh°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadra) throughout.

<sup>13</sup> S. rāja° throughout; M, rāja° and rājā°

<sup>14</sup> M, rājā°; Ph. rājabhogo.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, t'eva always.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṅkhyam; S. samkhyam throughout.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukkaṃ <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> atitekaronto.



hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> aññe asse ubbejjetā<sup>3</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>4</sup> sāttheyyāni<sup>5</sup> kūṭheyyāni<sup>5</sup> jimheyyāni<sup>5</sup> vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam<sup>6</sup> sārathissa avikattā<sup>6</sup> hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmanāyā<sup>7</sup> vāyamatī; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ<sup>8</sup> maññe<sup>8</sup> assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha<sup>9</sup> va-hissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti yāva<sup>10</sup> jivitamaranapariyādānā<sup>11</sup> thāmaṃ<sup>12</sup> upadamsetā<sup>13</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah<sup>14</sup> āngehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>15</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham<sup>16</sup> gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi<sup>17</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . anuttaram puññiakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti<sup>19</sup> lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, tam<sup>20</sup> sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati<sup>21</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati<sup>22</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya; so rato hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>23</sup> na aññe bhikkhū ubbejjetā<sup>24</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>25</sup> sāttheyyāni

<sup>1</sup> T. oṣe. <sup>2</sup> M. S. insert ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. oṭāya; M<sub>3</sub> uppajjjetā. <sup>4</sup> all MSS. have tāni; Ph. adds honti. <sup>5</sup> T. kuṭṭhe. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhatam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. oḍānāya; M<sub>3</sub> is spoiled here.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S. kāmāññe; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kammaññe.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> attha. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> yāvata.

<sup>11</sup> T. nam; M<sub>6</sub> jivitampariyodānā. <sup>12</sup> Ph. mā; M<sub>3</sub> adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> oti; M<sub>6</sub> oṭti; S. oḍhamsetā; Ph. upahitamsetā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> aṭṭhahi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rājā; Ph. rājabhogo.

<sup>16</sup> M. here saṃkham. <sup>17</sup> Ph. āngehi.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa. <sup>19</sup> S. deti.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. je; omitted by M. Ph. S.; M<sub>3</sub> has jekucchinā (sic).

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. <sup>23</sup> T. dukkhasamvāse.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>3</sub> upajetvā.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>3</sub> hoti; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. tāni; Ph. adds honti.

kūṭeyyāni<sup>1</sup> jimheyyāni vankeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā<sup>2</sup> hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti<sup>3</sup>, kāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> maññe<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū sikkhantu<sup>6</sup> vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi<sup>7</sup> ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen<sup>8</sup> eva gacchati, tatrayaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sammāsamādhī; āraddhaviṛiyo viharati kāmaṃ tacco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu mamsa-lohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisaṭṭhāmena purisaviṛiyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam<sup>8</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> apāpunivā<sup>10</sup> viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati<sup>11</sup> ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

#### XIV.

1. Aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave assakhaṇuke<sup>12</sup> desessāmi<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha ca<sup>7</sup> assadose aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> purisakhaṇuke aṭṭha ca<sup>7</sup> purisadose, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ<sup>14</sup> manasikarotha, bhū-sissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaṇukā aṭṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇuko pehī<sup>15</sup> ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. kuṭṭh<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °katā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: seyyathidaṃ and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kāmaññe.    <sup>5</sup> T. bhikkhāntu.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. n'etaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit na.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> desi<sup>o</sup>; S. puts dese<sup>o</sup> after °dose.

<sup>14</sup> S. pe || Katame.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sehi throughout; M<sub>6</sub> pesehī, pehī and, mostly, upehī.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti<sup>1</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi<sup>2</sup> pati kubbaram hanti<sup>3</sup> tidaṇḍam<sup>4</sup> bhañjati<sup>5</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathissāya<sup>6</sup> satthim<sup>7</sup> ussajjitvā rathissam yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna<sup>8</sup> ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā unmaggaṃ gaṇhāti<sup>9</sup>, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyam, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo assadoso.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyivā<sup>10</sup> sārathim<sup>11</sup> anādiyivā<sup>11</sup> patodam<sup>12</sup> dantehi<sup>13</sup> mukhādhanam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. pavatteti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pativaddheti.

<sup>2</sup> M. laṅghati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> laṅkhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hanati; M<sub>8</sub> harati; S. paharati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dandaṃ. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sapatti; M<sub>8</sub> rathipāsa; M<sub>6</sub> yāya.

<sup>7</sup> M. satthim; M<sub>8</sub> piṭṭhipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence. <sup>9</sup> M. T. gaṇhāti.

<sup>10</sup> S. odayitvā; M<sub>7</sub> odiyitvā every time.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> S. paṭodayatthim; M. patodalatthim; Ph. olatthihi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> oḍānam; M. oṭṭhānam.

viddhamṣitvā<sup>1</sup> yenakāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>3</sup>, tatth' eva khīlaṭṭhayaṭṭhito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>4</sup> pāde samharitvā<sup>5</sup> pacchime<sup>6</sup> ca pāde samharitvā<sup>7</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaṇṇikā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaṇṇikā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū<sup>8</sup> bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno 'na sarāmi<sup>9</sup> na sarāmi' ti asatiya<sup>10</sup> 'va nibbeṭṭheti'<sup>11</sup>. Seyyathā pi so<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave assakhaṇṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>13</sup>, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti<sup>14</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno

<sup>1</sup> T. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> vidamsitvā; M<sub>7</sub> vidimsitvā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °kammaṃ. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'va. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits pa° ca pāde samh°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> saṅkha°

<sup>8</sup> S. always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> assa°; S. āpattiya; M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> are corrupt here.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nibbeṭṭheti; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> nibbedheti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. pavatteti; M<sub>3</sub> pari°; T. M<sub>6</sub> pativaddheti; M<sub>7</sub> °vedheti.

codakaṃ yeva paṭippharati<sup>1</sup> kim nu kho tuyhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvaṃ pi nāma bhaṇitabbhaṃ maññasi<sup>3</sup> ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi<sup>3</sup> pati<sup>4</sup> kubbaram hanti<sup>5</sup> tidaṇḍaṃ bhañjati<sup>6</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno codakass' eva paccāropeti 'tvaṃ pi kho 'si itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, tvaṃ tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohi' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya<sup>7</sup> satthim<sup>8</sup> ussajjitvā rathisaṃ<sup>9</sup> yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññe-n'aññaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>, ubbaṭumam rathaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno saṅghamaññhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhaṇati<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi so

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭiharati; M<sub>3</sub> vigarahati.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. tumhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> laṃkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M<sub>7</sub> laṅghati; M<sub>3</sub> laṃgheti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> hanati; S. paharati.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M<sub>3</sub> rathipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> M. sattim; Ph. sapatti; M<sub>3</sub> piṭṭhi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> viriyam.

<sup>10</sup> S. aññe-nā<sup>9</sup>      <sup>11</sup> M. gaṇhāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. bāhu<sup>10</sup>; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M<sub>3</sub> mahāvikkhepakam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. karoti; M<sub>3</sub> gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M<sub>6</sub> haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti<sup>1</sup> purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattiko va<sup>2</sup> yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko<sup>3</sup> pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim<sup>4</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>4</sup> patodaṃ<sup>5</sup> dantehi<sup>6</sup> mukhādhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> viddhamsitvā<sup>8</sup> yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno<sup>9</sup> 'nevāhaṃ<sup>10</sup> āpanno 'mhi<sup>11</sup>, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva<sup>13</sup> abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>14</sup>, tatth' eva khilattṭhāyitṭhito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti<sup>15</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattama purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. laṅghati. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>5</sub> ca.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: hoti. Ayaṃ bh' chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. paṭodayatṭhim; M. paṭodalatṭhim; Ph. 'latṭhihi; M<sub>8</sub> paṭodaṃ latṭhili. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M. 'dānaṃ; M. 'thānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> vidamsitvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> codiyamāhaṃ l. co° nevāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> T. nev' ahaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. vihetṭheti; M<sub>7</sub> 'hesenti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nevābh°

<sup>14</sup> T. adds no.

<sup>15</sup> M. inserts: ayaṃ bh' idh' ekacco purisa° hoti.

āha: 'kim nu<sup>1</sup> kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālham<sup>2</sup> mayi<sup>3</sup> vyāvata<sup>4</sup> yava<sup>5</sup> idānāham sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavattissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti? So sikkham<sup>6</sup> paccakkhāya<sup>6</sup> hināyavattitvā<sup>5</sup> evam āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā<sup>7</sup> ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>7</sup> pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca<sup>8</sup> pāde saṃharitvā<sup>9</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>10</sup> purisakhaṇkā aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> purisadosā ti.

## XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, paṃdo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ, malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc-caritaṃ, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca, tato ca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave malā<sup>13</sup> malataram, avijjā<sup>14</sup> paramam<sup>15</sup> malaṃ<sup>16</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ paṃdo rakkhato malaṃ malitthiyā duc-caritaṃ maccheram dadato malaṃ malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca tato malā<sup>17</sup> malataram avijjā paramam malan ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'hā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'to; M. Ph. 'to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. sikkhasaya (all).

<sup>7</sup> S. 'va.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa<sup>o</sup> ca pāde saṃh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṃkh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> malaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> avijjāya.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> malaṃ.

## XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāveta<sup>1</sup> ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> viññāpetā<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakāra<sup>6</sup>ko.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti<sup>2</sup> sāveta<sup>3</sup> ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā<sup>4</sup> ca viññāpetā<sup>5</sup> ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakāra<sup>6</sup>ko.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve<sup>3</sup> na byādhati<sup>4</sup> patvā<sup>5</sup> paṇisaṃ uggahavādinam<sup>6</sup>  
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca<sup>7</sup> cchādeti<sup>8</sup> sāsanaṃ  
asanditthaṇ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> bhaṇati pucchito na<sup>10</sup> ca kuppati<sup>11</sup>;  
sa<sup>12</sup> ve<sup>12</sup> tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

## XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gītena<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits viññatā ca and Ph. viññā<sup>6</sup> ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. bbyādhapatim; M<sub>7</sub> byādhatim.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vatvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. °dinam; Ph. uggatādi<sup>6</sup>; T. uggavādinam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'va. <sup>8</sup> S. hāpeti. <sup>9</sup> S. °dittham te.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put na after ca; M<sub>7</sub> has only na.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pucchati. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> sace. <sup>13</sup> M. rūpena.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.



bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>2</sup> ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gītena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>2</sup> ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Nāleru-pucimaṇḍamūle<sup>9</sup>. Atha kho Pahārādo<sup>10</sup> asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitaṃ kho Pahārādaṃ<sup>10</sup> asurindaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'api'<sup>11</sup> pana

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert gandhena bh° itthi pu° b°, rasena bh° i° pu° b° <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'hi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °bandhā.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have ye instead of yeva. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

<sup>6</sup> M. ruṇṇena.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M<sub>8</sub> bandhāti ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. °pucimaṇḍe; T. Nālerupecimandamūle.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kim.

Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> ti? Abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā<sup>3</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> ti? Aṭṭha<sup>4</sup> bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha<sup>5</sup>?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken<sup>6</sup> eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken<sup>6</sup> eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhādhammo velam nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhādhammo velam nātivattati: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde duttiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti<sup>10</sup>. Yam<sup>11</sup> pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca param bhante yā kīci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tū mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>12</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds kho; M<sub>6</sub> has only abhiramanti ti, then Aṭṭha ca bhante.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> once. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit aṭṭha, but have ayam mahā

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. 'vattati throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yeva. <sup>9</sup> M. 'le.

<sup>10</sup> M. ussāreti throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā.

samuddo tveva<sup>1</sup> samkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Yam<sup>3</sup> pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī<sup>4</sup> Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā<sup>4</sup> jahanti purimāni nūmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva samkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti: ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci<sup>5</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci<sup>6</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci<sup>12</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci<sup>13</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā paññāyati: ayaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veluriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavāḷaṃ<sup>19</sup> rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko<sup>20</sup> masāragallaṃ<sup>21</sup>. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano<sup>22</sup>, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veluriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavāḷaṃ<sup>19</sup> rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko<sup>20</sup> masāragallaṃ: ayaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*; M<sub>3</sub> yeva.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S. 'khyam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> has ayaṃ bhante *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pattā. <sup>5</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'va; S. ca. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'likkhe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> una°; S. unna°

<sup>10</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub> puttā; M<sub>7</sub> pūnattaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ea; M<sub>7</sub> 'va ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va; M<sub>7</sub> S. ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add pi.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bahuta°

<sup>17</sup> S. ved° <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sr°; M<sub>6</sub> lila.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'lam. <sup>20</sup> M. S. °go. <sup>21</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °kallam.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues: ayaṃ pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime<sup>1</sup> bhūtā<sup>2</sup> timitiṃgala<sup>3</sup> timiramiṃgala<sup>3</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>4</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ<sup>5</sup> āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>6</sup> timitiṃgala<sup>7</sup> timiramiṃgala<sup>8</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>9</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi<sup>10</sup> attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā<sup>11</sup> pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā<sup>13</sup> pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam<sup>13</sup> bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>14</sup>; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>15</sup>? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti<sup>10</sup>?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>17</sup> mahāsamuddo anupubbānino anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken<sup>18</sup> eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. imāni bhūtāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime bhūtāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. timitiṃgala; M<sub>8</sub> timiratiṃgala; M<sub>7</sub> timitiṃgala both times; T. timitiṃgala; M<sub>6</sub> timiṃgala.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'piṃgala; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'lā; T. M<sub>7</sub> timitiṃgala both times. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mahā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahā° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'lāni. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> timiṃgala.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || ti°; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>14</sup> M. °ti ti.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. <sup>16</sup> Ph. Mahā°; M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāma.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āyaten' throughout; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>2</sup>. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>2</sup>: ayam<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> mahāsamuddo thitadhammo<sup>5</sup> velam nativattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> yam mayā sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam<sup>6</sup> mama<sup>6</sup> sāvaka<sup>7</sup> jivita<sup>8</sup> hetu<sup>8</sup> pi natikkamanti. Yam<sup>9</sup> pi Pahārāda mayā<sup>10</sup> sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāvaka<sup>11</sup> jivita<sup>8</sup> hetu<sup>8</sup> pi natikkamanti: ayam<sup>12</sup> Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>14</sup> tiram vāheti<sup>15</sup> thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpa-dhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>, na tena saṅgho samvasati, khippam eva nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnō<sup>17</sup>, atha kho so ārakā<sup>18</sup> va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>18</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāma. <sup>2</sup> T. °dhā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>5</sup> T. dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T. °hetum.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayam Mahārāda and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. yam mama; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yam mayā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °kanam. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yeva. <sup>15</sup> T. jaheti; M<sub>7</sub> gaheti.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. kasambuka° <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sanni°

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho samvasati, khippaṃ eva<sup>1</sup> naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnō<sup>2</sup>, atha kho so ārakā<sup>3</sup> va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayam<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavināyo tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavināye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci mahānādiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>6</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham<sup>7</sup> gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā<sup>8</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva saṃkham<sup>10</sup> gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā<sup>11</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā<sup>12</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva<sup>13</sup> saṃkham<sup>10</sup> gacchanti: ayam<sup>14</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavināye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavināye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci<sup>15</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>16</sup> antalikkhā<sup>17</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>20</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

<sup>1</sup> S. yeva.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sannio      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānarāda.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā.      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S. °khyam.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S. °no; M<sub>6</sub> samana.      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S. °yo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. °khyam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. °jetvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S. °no.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. t'eva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. add pi.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca; M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>16</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. ca.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°; M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>19</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> puna°      <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam<sup>1</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>2</sup> vā pañūyati: ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇa-raso, evaṃ eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>5</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo<sup>6</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>7</sup> pavāḷam<sup>8</sup> rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko<sup>9</sup> masāragallam: evaṃ eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>10</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>12</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo mahataṃ<sup>13</sup> bhūtanaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>14</sup>: timitiṅgalā<sup>15</sup> timi-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°; M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>2</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> puna° <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° always.

<sup>6</sup> S. veḷ° <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> si°; M<sub>7</sub> silo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °lam. <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S. °go.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahuta° <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ṭṭhānā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>13</sup> T. mahantaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. bhūtāni.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M. Ph. timitipiṅgalō; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalō; M<sub>6</sub> timiṅgalā.

ramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup>  
ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime  
bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,  
sakadāgāmi<sup>4</sup> sakadāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,  
anāgāmi<sup>5</sup> anāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā  
arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ dhamma-  
vinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotā-  
panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi  
sakadāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi<sup>5</sup> anāgā-  
miṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-  
panno: ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo  
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū ima-  
smiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-  
riyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ  
dhammavinaye abhiramanti<sup>7</sup> ti.

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>6</sup> me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharati Pubbārāme<sup>7</sup> Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho  
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-  
vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya  
rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme utṭhāyāsanā ekamsaṃ  
uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā  
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto  
paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu<sup>8</sup> bhante  
Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā  
tuphī ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalo; T. M<sub>6</sub> timitiṅgalā; M<sub>7</sub> timiṅgila.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā°

<sup>4</sup> T. *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Pupph° <sup>8</sup> T. uddisatu; Ph. udissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udisitu.



2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṃhī ahosi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste<sup>2</sup> aruṇe nandimukhiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> rattiyaṃ utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam<sup>4</sup> aruṇam<sup>5</sup> nandimukhi<sup>3</sup> ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim<sup>6</sup> nu kho Bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅgham cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasamaṅcāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopātitaṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ<sup>7</sup> majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>8</sup> nisinnaṃ; disvā<sup>9</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthel' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṃhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthel' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṃhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. uddissatu; M<sub>3</sub> udissatu; T. uddassatu.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> uddhate. <sup>3</sup> T. nandī

<sup>4</sup> Ph. uddhatam; M<sub>3</sub> uddhato; M<sub>6</sub> uddhassa.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °ṇo. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kathan. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. kasambuka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °samghe. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. disvāna.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kho.

etad avoca 'utthēh' avuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhīm samvāso' ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi.

5. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> gaheva bahidvārakoṭṭhakā<sup>4</sup> nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so<sup>5</sup> bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkham' ti. 'Acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva<sup>7</sup> bāhāgahanā pi<sup>8</sup> nāma<sup>5</sup> so moghapuriso āgamiṣṣati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha<sup>9</sup>. Na dānāham bhikkhave ajja-t-agge<sup>10</sup> pātimokkham uddisissāmi<sup>11</sup>. Aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto<sup>12</sup>. Yaṃ<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamuddo<sup>15</sup> anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahātaṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatā<sup>19</sup> ime bhūtā<sup>20</sup> timitiṃgala<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bāham.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'kam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. uddisatu; M<sub>8</sub> udissatu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvātā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāmbhi; M<sub>6</sub> dāmi. <sup>9</sup> M. uddisse<sup>9</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts uposatham karissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. uddissi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. S. 'te. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ayam. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: paṭhamo accharīyo. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. add pi.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>19</sup> Ph. mahā<sup>19</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Ph. 'lo; M. 'piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timirapīṅgavo.

timiraṃgala<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā  
pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ  
bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>4</sup>: timitiṃgala<sup>5</sup> timira-  
ṃgala<sup>6</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā  
pi attabhāvā: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo  
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahā-  
samudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā  
abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde  
abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
aṭṭha<sup>9</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū  
imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno<sup>10</sup>  
anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto,  
evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupub-  
basikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken'  
eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhamma-  
vinaye anupubbabasiṃkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā  
na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave imasmiṃ  
dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ  
disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti  
. . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo maha-  
taṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitiṃgala<sup>11</sup>  
timiraṃgala<sup>12</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsam-  
udde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojana-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalo; T. timitiṃgala; M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M<sub>6</sub>  
omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has tiṃgala.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. mahā°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalo; M<sub>7</sub> timiṃgila.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert aṭṭha. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgala.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgala; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M<sub>7</sub> timitiṃgila  
(M<sub>6</sub> °gala).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam<sup>1</sup> dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriya paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriya paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiraṃanti. Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim<sup>6</sup> dhammavinaye<sup>6</sup> aṭṭha<sup>7</sup> acchariya abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiraṃanti ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>8</sup> dutiyo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr'<sup>9</sup> uddānam:

Verañja-Siho ājañña<sup>10</sup> khaṇṇikena<sup>11</sup> malāni ca Duteyyam<sup>12</sup> dve ca bandhanti<sup>13</sup> Pahārāda<sup>14</sup> uposatho ti.

## XXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasulāyap. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo<sup>15</sup> ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi<sup>16</sup> dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds pi.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. mahā°    <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayam bh° i° dh° aṭṭhamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vaggo; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. tass'; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. omit these two words; T. M<sub>6</sub>.  
M<sub>7</sub> omit also the uddāna itself.    <sup>10</sup> S. ājañña.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °gena; M<sub>8</sub> paṭigona.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duta; S. dūtā.    <sup>13</sup> M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

<sup>14</sup> M. °do; M<sub>8</sub> Mahārādha.

<sup>15</sup> S. pe (M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> without pe) || Aṭṭhahi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ta° throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavāsi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Atthahi kho tvam<sup>2</sup> gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham<sup>3</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>4</sup> atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>5</sup> supāhi<sup>6</sup> sādhukaṃ manasikarohi<sup>7</sup>, bhāsissāmi<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi<sup>9</sup>. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko<sup>9</sup> etad avoca: —

5. Yādāham bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasaṃ, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato<sup>10</sup> cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho<sup>11</sup> me bhante paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So<sup>12</sup> kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsāmi<sup>13</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham katesi, seyyathidam dānakatham sīlakatham sagga-katham, kāmānam ādinavam okāraṃ<sup>14</sup> sampkilesam nekkhamme<sup>15</sup> ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinivāraṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'na. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts tvam after gaha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put aham after bhante.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> supohi. <sup>7</sup> T. 'karotha. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'oti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts tam bhikkhum. <sup>10</sup> T. Bhagavati.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yo. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'si.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vokāraṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamam.

buddhānaṃ sāmukkapsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me<sup>1</sup> tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogālhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādināni; yā icchati, idh' eva<sup>7</sup> bhoge ca<sup>8</sup> bhūñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni<sup>9</sup> gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa<sup>10</sup> vo dammi' ti<sup>11</sup>? Evaṃ vutte sū bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'tthiannā-massa maṃ<sup>12</sup> ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatim gahe tvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahe tvā tassa purisassa oṇojesiṃ<sup>15</sup>. Komāriṃ<sup>16</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittaṃ aṇṇathat-taṃ<sup>17</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vigata°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. kho pāhaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sū im' eva; M<sub>8</sub> sū ime ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>9</sup> T. °kulāgavā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tassa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāhaṃ and so on.      <sup>12</sup> S. ayyaputta.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. kho ahaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kho so.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jemi.      <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> T. aṇṇattam.

8. Samvijjanti<sup>1</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appatīvibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. So ce<sup>2</sup> me bhante<sup>3</sup> āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>4</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva supāmi<sup>5</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>2</sup> me<sup>6</sup> āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>7</sup>, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>8</sup> kho pana maṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā<sup>11</sup> devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā<sup>12</sup> evaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>14</sup> no vā<sup>15</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto<sup>16</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tattonidānaṃ<sup>17</sup> cittassa unnatiṃ<sup>18</sup> 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ<sup>19</sup> sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

12. Yāṇ'imāni<sup>17</sup> bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañ'orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam<sup>18</sup> kiñci attani<sup>19</sup> appahmaṃ samanupassāmi<sup>20</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca, but yo instead of so; M<sub>7</sub> yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nomi.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho me; M. Ph. me so.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. acch°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me. <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> svākkhāto; M. svākhāto.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °te. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti; S. °nti. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yāni tāni.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nesam. <sup>19</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahe tvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatiṅkanta yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gāhapatī Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapatī<sup>2</sup> Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

## XXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā<sup>5</sup> vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapatī Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, p'ahan; S. cāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds so.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> vatvā ca; M. Ph. S. °na.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> uṭṭhāya.



4. Atthahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te<sup>1</sup> gahapati attha<sup>2</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham<sup>3</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>3</sup> atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>4</sup> sunāhi<sup>5</sup> sūdhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi<sup>6</sup>’ ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapati<sup>7</sup>’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca: —

5. Yādāham bhante Nāgavane paricaranto<sup>8</sup> Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasam, saha<sup>6</sup> dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittam pasīdi surāmato ca pahīyi. Ayam kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho<sup>2</sup> aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi<sup>7</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram<sup>8</sup> samkilesam nekkhamme<sup>9</sup> ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yādā mam Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvaranacittam<sup>10</sup> udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakatham-katho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> panāham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p’aham; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> tam sunohi.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paricā°

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si; M. °pāsāmi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vo°    <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> nekkhame; Ph. nikkhamme.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> niva°    <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsiṃ<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca<sup>2</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādiyiṃ<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā tā<sup>5</sup> pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādinnaṇi; yā icchati, idh' eva<sup>8</sup> bhoge ca<sup>9</sup> bhuñjatu puññaṇi ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti<sup>10</sup> vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo<sup>11</sup> dammi' ti? Evaṃ vutte sā<sup>12</sup> bhante jetthā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthanāmassa maṃ ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante taṃ purisaṃ<sup>15</sup> pakkosūpetvā vāmena<sup>16</sup> hatthena<sup>16</sup> pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhīṅguraṃ<sup>17</sup> gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇjesiṃ<sup>18</sup>. Komāriṃ<sup>19</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa añña-thattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti<sup>20</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhoga, te ca<sup>21</sup> kho appaṭivibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me<sup>3</sup> bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; M<sub>7</sub> has here a lacuna.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sā im'eva.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hotu. <sup>11</sup> Ph. te.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho haṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāmaha°

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhimpkāraṃ.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jemi; M<sub>6</sub> nejesiṃ.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °raṃ.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te. <sup>21</sup> M. °va.

9. Yam kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce<sup>1</sup> me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi<sup>3</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>4</sup> me āyasmā<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho pana<sup>7</sup> me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhi, asuko ditthipatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko<sup>8</sup> dhammānusārī<sup>9</sup>, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko sīlavā<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo' ti<sup>9</sup>. Saṅghaṃ<sup>10</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante parivisanto<sup>11</sup> nābhijānāmi evaṃ<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ uppādento 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukaṇ' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacitto 'va demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho pana maṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante<sup>15</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>16</sup> 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ<sup>17</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>18</sup> no vā<sup>19</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittaṃ unnaṭiṃ<sup>20</sup> 'maṃ vā<sup>21</sup> devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca; Ph. adds kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nomi. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so āy° <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. acch°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put these words after as° saddh°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. yaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pavio; M<sub>6</sub> pativio°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. puts evaṃ after cittaṃ. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na acch°

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> me. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vademi.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>8</sub> omits also vā.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °te. <sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °ti; S. °nti; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> unnāti.

<sup>21</sup> M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato<sup>1</sup> paṭhamataraṃ kālāṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho paṇ'etaṃ, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya 'natthi taṃ saṃyojananā<sup>3</sup>, yena<sup>4</sup> saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō puna imaṃ lokan āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatinṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ<sup>6</sup> viharati Aggālave<sup>7</sup> cetiye<sup>7</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. S. 'tā. <sup>2</sup> T. acch°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; M<sub>3</sub> saṃyojanānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p'ahaṃ; Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. cāhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. imehi so ca; M<sub>3</sub> im'eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Āl°

<sup>7</sup> T. Aggālace°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Aggālave ce°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Kata-mehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, silavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ paviṣi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>5</sup> sattahi<sup>6</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>5</sup>, silavā . . .<sup>6</sup> hirimā . . . ottāpi . . .<sup>7</sup> bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha<sup>8</sup> bhante na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha<sup>9</sup> āvuso koci gihi ahosi odātavasano' ti<sup>10</sup>. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ pakkanto yena Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa || ott<sup>o</sup> bahu<sup>o</sup> cā<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. ottappi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pe || sī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M<sub>8</sub> kiñci 'ttha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. h'ettha. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṃhasama-yaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇṇavaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakam Ālavakam etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, sīlavā<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> hirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha<sup>5</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti<sup>6</sup>? Na kho 'ttha<sup>7</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhū<sup>8</sup> bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano<sup>9</sup> ti.

6. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu<sup>9</sup>, appiccho so bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchati parehi ñāyamāne<sup>11</sup>. Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena<sup>12</sup> acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārehi, yad idam<sup>13</sup> appicchatāyā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamatteli upa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe 'sila'; T. omits Āl°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhave Hatth° Āl°; T. adds only bh° Hatth° <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M<sub>8</sub> kidhañ c'attha. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. h'ettha. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>9</sup> S. bhikkhave. <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. paññāpayamāne; M<sub>8</sub> paññāyamāne.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahati kho tyāyam<sup>2</sup> Hatthaka parisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāsī ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavatthūni, tehaṃ<sup>3</sup> imaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāmi. Ahaṃ bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ dāna saṃgaṇhetabbo' ti, taṃ dāna saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ peyyavajjena<sup>4</sup> saṃgaṇhetabbo' ti, taṃ peyyavajjena<sup>5</sup> saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhetabbo' ti, taṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ samānattatāya saṃgaṇhetabbo' ti<sup>6</sup>, taṃ<sup>6</sup> samānattatāya<sup>6</sup> saṃgaṇhāmi. Samvījjante<sup>7</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa<sup>8</sup> kho no tathā sotabbam<sup>9</sup> maññanti<sup>10</sup> ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni<sup>11</sup> kho tyāham<sup>12</sup> Hatthaka mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhetum. Ye<sup>13</sup> hi keci<sup>14</sup> Hatthaka atitamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhesum, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhesum; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka etarahi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammīyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °vutto.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tāyam; M<sub>8</sub> 'va tāyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tenāham.

<sup>4</sup> S. °vācena *throughout*; M<sub>3</sub> veyyāvaccena.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> veyyāraccena.    <sup>6</sup> *omitted by M<sub>3</sub>*.    <sup>7</sup> M. °ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. S. dal°.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. saṃgaṇhetabbam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maññati.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. yāni.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyāyam; T. tyāya.    <sup>13</sup> S. ye pi.

<sup>14</sup> T. kehici.    <sup>15</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Aṭṭha<sup>1</sup>hi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi<sup>2</sup> aṭṭha<sup>1</sup>hi?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, silavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, hirimā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, ottāpi bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, bahussuto bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, cāgavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>1</sup>hi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti.

## XXV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>4</sup> kho Mahānāma buddham saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvatā<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako silavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph: M<sub>8</sub> pa 11 hi; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Yato to Yato.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds ca.



Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> sīlasampanno hoti no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>4</sup> dassane samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhammasavane<sup>5</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> dhātānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikki<sup>9</sup> hoti no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>10</sup> aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettavata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittavata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca' ti?

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya<sup>12</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti paraṃ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti<sup>13</sup> paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya<sup>14</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānaṃ<sup>15</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikki<sup>16</sup> hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* ca.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *M<sub>8</sub> add 'va*; S. ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. *dassanāya kāmo*.    <sup>4</sup> T. *bhikkhū*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *saddhammassa° throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *M<sub>8</sub> dhāraṇa° always*.    <sup>7</sup> *M<sub>8</sub> °ne*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *M<sub>8</sub> S. sutānaṃ*.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. *°kkhito*; *M<sub>8</sub> °kkham*; *M<sub>6</sub> °kkhato*.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>11</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. *saddhāya sampadāya*.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. *inserts* paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. *M<sub>8</sub> °ne*.    <sup>15</sup> *M<sub>8</sub> dhātānaṃ*; M. Ph. S. *sutānaṃ*.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. *M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitā*; *M<sub>8</sub> °kkham*.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>1</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakam-bavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka buddham saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā<sup>6</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti ti'?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā<sup>8</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampaṇno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampaḍāya samādapeti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . attanā<sup>10</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>11</sup> aññāya<sup>12</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>13</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>v</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ca; *omitted by* M<sub>s</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> *add* pana.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* ca. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. T. *add* kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>s</sub> pa. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> *add* kho.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>s</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. *omits* attanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>s</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>s</sub>. T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>v</sub>.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silāsampanno hoti parañ ca silāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sūtaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhūraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikki<sup>3</sup> hoti parañ ca<sup>4</sup> atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>5</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyaṃ samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>6</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Ronṇabalā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabalā<sup>8</sup> mātuḡamā<sup>9</sup>, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā<sup>10</sup> balā<sup>10</sup>, nijjhattibalā<sup>11</sup> paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samānabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Śāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> dhā°; M. Ph. S. sūtaṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitā; M<sub>3</sub> °kkham.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts sūtaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. inserts attham aññāya dh° a° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. ruṇṇa°; Ph. rodā°; M<sub>3</sub> rodana°

<sup>8</sup> T. °balā °gāmo; M, °balā °gāmo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S. °gāmā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ajhabalā; T. ujjh° balā; M<sub>6</sub> ujjati°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Aṭṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti. Katamāni aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ<sup>4</sup> vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ<sup>5</sup> vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvita honti subhāvita. Yam pi bhante

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> kiñci. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. inserts 'va.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nekkhama-abhi°; Ph. nikkhamā° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nekkhamabhi°

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā... pe<sup>2</sup>... pañc'indriyāni<sup>3</sup> bhāvitāni<sup>4</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> subhāvitāni<sup>4</sup>... satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā...<sup>5</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

## XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco<sup>7</sup> loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no<sup>8</sup> ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamaya<sup>9</sup> brahmacariyavāsūya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup>, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>10</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>11</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno<sup>12</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsūya.

<sup>1</sup> T. continues: balaṃ hoti and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have Puna ca param bh<sup>o</sup> khīṇā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add pañca balāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Puna ca p<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> khīṇā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuno.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has kacco loko ti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> add ti. <sup>10</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. niko. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> upa<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka<sup>1</sup> uppanno hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>3</sup>, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>4</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>5</sup> sambodha-gāmi<sup>6</sup> sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo tiracchānayaṇiṃ<sup>7</sup> upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo pittivisaṃ upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo aññātaraṃ<sup>11</sup> diḥāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccūjato<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> aviññātāresu milakkhesu<sup>14</sup>, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccūjato<sup>16</sup> hoti, so ca hoti micchādittṭhiko viparītadassano 'natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukka-tānaṃ kammānaṃ<sup>17</sup> phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro<sup>18</sup> loko<sup>18</sup>, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samapabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā<sup>19</sup>, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti<sup>7</sup> ti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccūjato<sup>16</sup> hoti, so<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup> duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo<sup>20</sup> subhāsita dubbhāsitaṃ attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo<sup>21</sup> akkhaṇo<sup>21</sup> asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>22</sup> loka anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>23</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. 1a; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *give the phrase in full*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* ti. <sup>4</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. 'niko.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'gāmiko. <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'yoniyam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. 1a; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'taro; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'tarasmim. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S. *adds* so ca hoti. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'ekkhūsu.

<sup>15</sup> M. 1a; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>; T. pacchāto. <sup>17</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. paral<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> samā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup>; M. apaṭi<sup>o</sup> l. na paṭi<sup>o</sup> <sup>21</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>22</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmi suga-  
tappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu  
paccājāto<sup>3</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññāvā ajaḷo<sup>4</sup> aneḷamūgo  
paṭibalo subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṣṣa attham aññātum. Ayañ  
bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamaṃyo brahmacariyavāsīya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamaṃyā brahmaca-  
riyavāsīya.

5. Eko 'va<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmaca-  
riyavāsīya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>6</sup> loke uppanno hoti  
arahaṇ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato  
lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussā-  
naṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup>  
parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca  
puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>7</sup> hoti, so ca hoti  
paññāvā ajaḷo<sup>8</sup> aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṣṣa  
attham aññātum. Ayañ bhikkhave eko 'va<sup>9</sup> khaṇo ca  
samayo ca brahmacariyavāsīya ti.

Manussalābhaṃ<sup>10</sup> laddhāna saddhamme suppvadite<sup>11</sup>  
ye khaṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> nādhigacchanti atināmenti<sup>13</sup> te khaṇaṃ.  
Bahūhi akkhaṇā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā<sup>14</sup>.  
Kadāci<sup>15</sup> karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgata,  
tayidaṃ<sup>16</sup> sammukhibhūtaṃ<sup>17</sup> yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ  
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,  
alaṃ vāyamitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

<sup>1</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. 'niko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. pacchā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. puts aje after aneḷa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add kho.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>; T. pacchāto.

<sup>8</sup> M. aneḷo.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. 'lokaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> manussasalābhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'to.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phalaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> jānāmi gacchanti instead of  
kh<sup>o</sup> nādhī<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'nāmesanti.

<sup>14</sup> M. muggassa antarāyitā.      <sup>15</sup> T. kadā ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. tass' idaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> tasidaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samukkhā<sup>o</sup>

Kathaṃ vijaññā<sup>1</sup> saddhammaṃ<sup>2</sup> khaṇo<sup>3</sup> ve<sup>4</sup> mā upaccagā<sup>5</sup>?  
 Khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.  
 Idha-m-eva<sup>6</sup> naṃ<sup>7</sup> virādheti<sup>8</sup> saddhammassa niyāmatam<sup>9</sup>,  
 vāpijo<sup>10</sup> va atitattlho cirattam<sup>11</sup> anutapessati<sup>12</sup>.  
 Avijjānivuto<sup>13</sup> poso<sup>14</sup> saddhammaṃ aparādhiko<sup>15</sup>  
 jātimarapasamsāram ciram paccanubhossati<sup>16</sup>.  
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppvadedite  
 akāmsu Satthu vacanam karissanti karonti vā,  
 khaṇam paccavidhum<sup>17</sup> loke brahmacariyam anuttaram.  
 Ye maggam paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditam<sup>18</sup>  
 ye samvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,  
 tesu<sup>19</sup> gutto sadā sato viharetha<sup>20</sup> anāvassuto.  
 Sabbe<sup>21</sup> anusaye chetvā Māradheyyasarānuge<sup>22</sup>  
 te<sup>23</sup> ve<sup>23</sup> pūragatā<sup>23</sup> loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

## XXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sūpsu-  
 māragire<sup>24</sup> Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana  
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pacinavam-  
 sadāye<sup>25</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa  
 patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'appicchassā-  
 yam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa; santutthassāyam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vijaññam. <sup>2</sup> T. dhammam.

<sup>3</sup> T. khane. <sup>4</sup> S. vo. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ojjhagā.

<sup>6</sup> T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. idha ce. <sup>7</sup> S. na.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> viro° <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tim; S. °mitam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ja; M. Ph. °pijo.

<sup>11</sup> M. cirantam; Ph. ciram; M<sub>8</sub> sidantaram (sic); S. cirattanu° <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. °tapissati; M<sub>8</sub> aggati (sic).

<sup>13</sup> S. °nibbuto. <sup>14</sup> Ph. bālo. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °dhi.

<sup>16</sup> S. paccā°

<sup>17</sup> T. °vidhum; M. °vibham; Ph. °bhimam; M<sub>8</sub> paccatimam.

<sup>18</sup> T. °te.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tesam; M<sub>6</sub> tesutto l. tesu gutto.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vihare; T. viharato; M<sub>7</sub> viharathe.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sake. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °parānuge.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tad eva pūdagatā.

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Sūso° throughout.

<sup>25</sup> T. °vamsamigadāye throughout; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.



dhmmo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutthassa; pavittassāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikāraṃassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatthitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutthassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā<sup>2</sup> ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivittakkam aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitam<sup>3</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammāññeyya<sup>4</sup>, evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Sūsumāragire Bhesakālāvane Migadāye antarāhito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe<sup>5</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke<sup>6</sup> vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutthassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutthassa; pavittassāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikāraṃassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatthitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutthassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi<sup>7</sup> atthamaṃ mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vitakkehi<sup>8</sup>: nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkesasi<sup>9</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, jāva-d-eva ākañhissasi, vivicca<sup>10</sup> eva<sup>10</sup> kamehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M. vivi°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. sami°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samu°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. yan tam (M<sub>8</sub> yaṃ tvam) mahāpurisavitakkaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivi°    <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkissasi.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all till savitakkaṃ.

mehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>2</sup>, tato<sup>3</sup> tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā<sup>4</sup> ajjhataṃ sam-pasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samā-dhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>2</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>5</sup> upekhako<sup>6</sup> ca viharissasi sato ca<sup>7</sup> sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi<sup>8</sup>, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato<sup>9</sup> kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhaṅgamū adukkham-asukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upa-sampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>11</sup> aṭṭha mahā-purisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>12</sup> catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakaraṇḍako<sup>14</sup> pūro<sup>15</sup>, evam eva te paṃsukūlacivaram<sup>16</sup> khāyissati san-tuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānassa.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup> and likewise in every similar case.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °kkissasi. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add kho.

<sup>4</sup> T. °māya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. T. add ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. upekkh<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>8</sup> S. °dessasi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> somanassānam. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>14</sup> T. °karaṇḍa<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add assa.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °civarānam.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi<sup>2</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sālinaṃ<sup>3</sup> odano<sup>4</sup> vicitakālo anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṃ<sup>5</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>1</sup> aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullittāvalittam<sup>6</sup> nivātam phusitaggaṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> pihitavātapānaṃ, evam eva te<sup>8</sup> rukkhamūlasenāsa-  
naṃ<sup>9</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>10</sup> aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato<sup>11</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>12</sup> paṭa-likatthato<sup>13</sup> kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo<sup>14</sup> sa-uttaraccha-  
do ubhato lohitakūpadhāno, evam eva te tiṇasantharakasa-  
yanāsaṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavissati ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. silam; M<sub>7</sub> silam.      <sup>4</sup> T. vedano.

<sup>5</sup> T. piṇḍaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> bhojanānaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. uli<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. phussataggalā; M<sub>7</sub> phassitaggalā.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rukkhamūle se<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'ko.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. 'ko; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'migapaccattharaṇo.

<sup>15</sup> M. 'santāraka<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'santārako (M<sub>8</sub> saṇṭharako)  
sayato (M<sub>8</sub> 'no) senāsaṇaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'santharako sayanānaṃ;  
M<sub>6</sub> 'sarako sayanānaṃ.

12. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnaṃ jhūṇaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ<sup>2</sup> sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phānitaṃ<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ eva te pūtimuttābhesajjaṃ<sup>4</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamaṇāya<sup>5</sup> nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvaṃ Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmū Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammāñjitaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāñjeyya<sup>7</sup>, evaṃ eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pūturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paṇīatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Aṭṭha<sup>8</sup> vo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi<sup>8</sup>, taṃ supātha sādhu<sup>9</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakka?

15. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmaṃsa; āradhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paṇīnavato ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ppānitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ṇjānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. opakko

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> samī; Ph. samī<sup>o</sup> corr. from sammi

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samī<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. desi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe || Katame.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'yaṃ.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, āradbhaviriyo samāno 'āradbhaviriyo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraci-varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasankamitāro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena<sup>2</sup> cittena vivekaṇeṇa vivekappaḥhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiraṭena<sup>3</sup> aññadadthu uyyojanikapāṭisaṃyuttaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pavi-

<sup>1</sup> M. 'otā; Ph. 'otvā. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add 'va.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> nikkhamā<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> T. 'pavisam<sup>o</sup>.

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇi-kārāmassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āraddhaviyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati aku-salānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalessu dhammesu. Āraddhaviyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . catutthaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. Paññavato ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'tthajjhā°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'yaṃ.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ tattl<sup>2</sup> eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko rūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh<sup>3</sup> eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'<sup>4</sup> ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pañāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro  
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasaṅkami,  
yathā<sup>5</sup> me ahu<sup>3</sup> saṅkappo tato uttari desayi  
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi.  
Tassāham<sup>4</sup> dhammam aññāya vihāsiṃ<sup>5</sup> sāsane rato  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa<sup>6</sup> sāsanaṃ ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr<sup>7</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako  
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yadā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> āhu. <sup>4</sup> T. tassānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'si. <sup>6</sup> T. buddhāna. <sup>7</sup> S, tass'

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit all from* Tatr<sup>7</sup> to dasā ti.

## XXXI.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu<sup>2</sup> dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>3</sup> arahāmi<sup>3</sup> pacanto apacantānaṃ<sup>4</sup> adātun<sup>5</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me<sup>6</sup> dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati' ti dānaṃ deti, cittalaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti<sup>7</sup>.

## XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam kusalaṃ ca dānaṃ

Dhammā ete sappurisānuyatā<sup>8</sup>

Etam hi maggaṃ diviyam<sup>9</sup> vadanti

Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitu-pitāmahehi<sup>10</sup>, na arahāmi<sup>11</sup> porānaṃ<sup>12</sup> kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun<sup>13</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi<sup>13</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati,

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte pappāsakassa catuttha-vaggo. <sup>2</sup> T. sāhū ti dā° d°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. nāra° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> arah°

<sup>4</sup> T. °tam; S. adds dānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. na dā°

<sup>6</sup> T. ime; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānaṃ, M<sub>6</sub> arahāmi . . . dātun for na ara° . . . adātun.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °yatā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> viriyam. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pituhi pitā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nāhomi l. na a°; S. °hāsim. <sup>12</sup> M. °nānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa°



attamanatā<sup>1</sup> somanassam upajāyati<sup>2</sup> ti dānam deti, cittā-  
laṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bijam vuttam  
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam<sup>2</sup>.  
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>3</sup>?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettam unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-  
sāpasakkharillaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, ūsaraṇ<sup>5</sup> ca hoti, na ca gambhī-  
rasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam  
hoti, na mātikāsampannam<sup>6</sup> hoti, na mariyādasampannam  
hoti. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bijam  
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-  
seyyam<sup>7</sup>. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu  
samanabrāhmaṇesu dānam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti  
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippaharam.  
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>9</sup>?

3. Idha bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇā micchādittikā honti  
micchāsankappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā  
micchāvāyāmā micchāsatinō micchāsamādhino. Evam  
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇesu dā-  
nam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na  
mahājutikam na mahāvippaharam.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave khethe bijam vuttam  
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam<sup>11</sup> phātiseyyam<sup>7</sup>. Katham  
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>12</sup>?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettam anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,  
apāsāpasakkharillaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, anūsaraṇ<sup>13</sup> ca hoti, gambhī-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tam; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °nassam; M<sub>6</sub> °na.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yya ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. °to; S. °tam. <sup>4</sup> M. °rikaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> M. us°; Ph. usakharāṇ. <sup>6</sup> T. mātisamp°

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yyathi.

<sup>8</sup> T. tam. <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. °tā; M<sub>3</sub> °to.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>11</sup> T. mahāsādam.

<sup>12</sup> S. °tam. <sup>13</sup> Ph. anussadaṇ; M<sub>3</sub> anupadaṇ.

rasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bjaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>2</sup>?

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādiṭṭhikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatiṇo sammāsamaḍḍhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khetto sampanne pavuttā bjaṃsampaḍā deve sampādayantaṃhi<sup>3</sup> hoti dhaññaṃ<sup>4</sup> sampaḍā. Anṭi sampaḍā hoti virūḷhi bhavati sampaḍā vepullaṃ<sup>5</sup> sampaḍā hoti phalaṃ<sup>6</sup> ve hoti sampaḍā. Evaṃ sampannasīlesu dinnā<sup>7</sup> bhojanasampaḍā sampaḍānaṃ upaneti sampannaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ kataṃ. Tasmā sampadam ākaṅkhi<sup>8</sup> sampannattho<sup>9</sup> 'dha<sup>9</sup> puggalo sampannapañña<sup>10</sup> sevetha<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ ijjhanti sampaḍā. Vijjācarapaṇasampanno laddhā<sup>12</sup> cittassa sampadam<sup>13</sup> karoti kammaṣampadam labhati c'<sup>14</sup> atthasampadam<sup>15</sup>. Lokam ūatvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya<sup>16</sup> diṭṭhisampadam maggasampadam āgama yāti sampannamānaso.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. 'yyan ti; T. M. 'yyā ti; M. 'yyati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M. S. 'otā.

<sup>3</sup> S. samā°; M. sañjāyantaṃhi; Ph. sammāvasantaṃhi; M<sub>8</sub> has devantappādayantaṃhi *instead of* deve samp°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> aññaṃ; S. dhaññaṃ. <sup>5</sup> M. 'lla; Ph. 'llā.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'lā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. dinnam; M<sub>8</sub> dinna.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. 'kha; M<sub>8</sub> 'kham.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. 'atthu 'dha; S. 'atthadha; M. Ph. 'vatthu 'dha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'pañña; M. 'pañña. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'otaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. 'dā.

<sup>14</sup> T. ve; M. M. ce.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vatthu°

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sampuyya; M<sub>8</sub> sampayya.

Odhunitvā malaṃ sabbaṃ patvā nibbānasampadaṃ  
muccati<sup>1</sup> sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

## XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā<sup>3</sup> aṭṭha?  
2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā  
brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ<sup>4</sup> yānaṃ mālā-  
gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ<sup>5</sup>. So yaṃ deti  
taṃ paccāsiṃsati<sup>6</sup>. So passati khattiyamahāsūle vā  
brāhmaṇamahāsūle vā gahapatimahāsūle<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> pañcali  
kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne.  
Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ paramma-  
raṇā khattiyamahāsūlānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsūlānaṃ vā  
gahapatimahāsūlānaṃ vā saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti.  
So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>10</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ  
bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ<sup>11</sup> uttarāṃ<sup>12</sup>  
abhāvitaṃ<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsū-  
lānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsūlānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsūlānaṃ  
vā saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi,  
no dussīlassa. Ijhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopapīdhi  
visuddhattā<sup>14</sup>.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa  
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-  
gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti  
taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. muṇcati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni; M<sub>8</sub> imānā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katamāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *puts* vatthaṃ *after* yā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. *vasathaṃ pa<sup>o</sup> always*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *sisati*; M<sub>8</sub> *sisati and sisati throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vatāyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S. pada<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *ri throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> *ri and rim*.

<sup>13</sup> M. *inserts tatr' upapattiyaṃ samvattati*.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> visuddhattā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. suddhattā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. Cātuma<sup>o</sup> *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> Catuma<sup>o</sup>

devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto<sup>1</sup> sukhābahulā<sup>2</sup> ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ<sup>3</sup> devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjeyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>5</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhiṃuttamā<sup>6</sup> uttarimā abhāvitamā<sup>7</sup> kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjati<sup>8</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopapadhi visuddhata<sup>9</sup>.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ<sup>10</sup> deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Tāvattimsā devā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā<sup>12</sup> devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>13</sup> devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto<sup>14</sup> sukhābahulā<sup>15</sup> ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ<sup>16</sup> devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjeyyaṃ<sup>17</sup> ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>18</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhiṃuttamā<sup>19</sup> uttarimā abhāvitamā<sup>20</sup> kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjati<sup>21</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopapadhi visuddhata<sup>22</sup>.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

<sup>1</sup> M. T. 'tā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> henceforth cātuma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S. pada<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. bhā<sup>o</sup>; M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. suddh<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *inserts* (by a later hand) tassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Tuss<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. 'tassavatti; M<sub>8</sub> 'vassavati. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'tā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'vassa<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhā<sup>o</sup>; M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

<sup>16</sup> S. suddh<sup>o</sup>

dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatahaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya'<sup>1</sup> ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>2</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhiṃuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> uttariṃ abhāvitam<sup>4</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati<sup>5</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa, vitarāgassa, no sarāgassa<sup>6</sup>. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopapīdhi vitarāgattā.

Imā<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo<sup>7</sup> ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Tñ' imāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavattūni<sup>8</sup>. Katamāni tñpi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattum<sup>9</sup>, silamayaṃ puññakiriyavattum, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavattum.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattum parittam kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyavattum parittam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavattum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussadobhaggaṃ<sup>10</sup> upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattum mattaso kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyavattum mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavattum nābhisambhoti. So<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussasobhaggaṃ<sup>13</sup> upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyavattum

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°    <sup>2</sup> S. pada°    <sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°

<sup>4</sup> M. *inserts* tatṭh' upa° samv°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. savirā°; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* no sa°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> imāni.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> danuppa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °kiriya°; S. °kiriya° *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vattum *mostly*; S. °vatthu *nearly always*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °bhagyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° *throughout*.    <sup>12</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °bhagyaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dobhaggaṃ.

kiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti: dībbena āyuna, dībbena vaṇṇena, dībbena sukhena, dībbena yasena, dībbena ādhipateyyena<sup>3</sup>, dībbehi rūpehi, dībbehi saddehi, dībbehi gandhehi, dībbehi rasehi, dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ<sup>4</sup> adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dībbena āyuna . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Yāme deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dībbena āyuna . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā Tusitānaṃ<sup>7</sup> devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds ca.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °rājā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi°      <sup>4</sup> T. omits the next five words.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> T. °mā.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Tussi°; Ph. Tussidānaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito<sup>1</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Tusito<sup>2</sup> deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi<sup>4</sup>.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthūṃ adhimattaṃ<sup>5</sup> kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthūṃ adhimattaṃ<sup>5</sup> kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayāṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthūṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ upa-pajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānaratī deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthūṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthūṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti<sup>4</sup>, bhāvanāmayāṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthūṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti<sup>8</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmita-vasavatti deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena<sup>9</sup>, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puñña-kiriya-vatthūni ti.

### XXXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni. Katamāni attha?

<sup>1</sup> M. Santussito; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> <sup>o</sup>tussito; T. Tusito.

<sup>2</sup> M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M<sub>8</sub> Dussite. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. atirekaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sunimito; M<sub>8</sub> Nimm<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> S. Paranimmitava<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup>

2. Sucim<sup>1</sup> deti, paṇitam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti, viceyya<sup>2</sup> deti, abhinham deti, dadam<sup>3</sup> cittam pasādeti<sup>4</sup>, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha sappurisdānāni ti.

Sucim paṇitam kālena kappiyam pānabhōjanam<sup>5</sup>  
abhinham dadāti dānāni<sup>6</sup> sukhette<sup>7</sup> brahmacārisu<sup>8</sup>  
na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vipattiṣāri<sup>10</sup> ssa<sup>10</sup> cājivā āmisam bahuṃ.  
Evam dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino,  
evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā  
avyāpajjham sukham lokam paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam<sup>11</sup> atthāya hi-  
tāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya  
hoti, dāsakammakaraṇaporiṣassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-  
ya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-  
pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>12</sup> hoti,  
evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno  
janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam atthāya  
hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya  
hoti, dāsakammakaraṇaporiṣassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suci.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> viyyam; M<sub>6</sub> viyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. passamdeti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāna<sup>o</sup>; T. paṇita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. dānam. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. oṭtesu.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> risu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. neva.

<sup>10</sup> S. yam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. oṭṭanam always.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe.



ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samāna-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> vata atthāya sappaiṇṇo gharaṃ āvasaṃ mātaṃ pitaṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ anāgāre pabbajite apace<sup>2</sup> brahmacārayo<sup>3</sup> nivṛtṭhasaddho pūjeti ātva dhamme ca pesalo<sup>4</sup> raṇṇo hito devahito ātinaṃ sakhiṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> hito sabbesaṃ sa<sup>6</sup> hito hoti saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa lokaṃ bhajate<sup>7</sup> sivaṃ ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave puṇṇābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame atṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puṇṇābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave duttiyo puṇṇābhisando . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puṇṇābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bahūnaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> apacce; M<sub>8</sub> aphave; S. apāpe.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'riye; M<sub>8</sub> 'riyo; Ph. S. 'rino.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'le; M<sub>8</sub> vesale *for* ca pe<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammi 'dha pe<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> dhammi pe<sup>o</sup> *instead of* dhamme ca pe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. samitaṃ. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so. <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe ṇ saṃghaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na<sup>1</sup> saṃkiyanti<sup>2</sup> na saṃkiyissanti<sup>3</sup> appaṭikuttāni samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjham deti; aparimāṇānam sattānam<sup>4</sup> abhayam datvā averam<sup>5</sup> datvā<sup>6</sup> avyāpajjham datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānam mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbam na saṃkiyati<sup>7</sup> na saṃkiyissati<sup>8</sup> appaṭikuttam samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko<sup>9</sup> sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjham deti; aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam datvā averam datvā avyāpajjham datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamam dānam<sup>8</sup> mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam<sup>9</sup> vamsaññam<sup>1</sup> porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇapubbam na saṃkiyati<sup>4</sup> na<sup>1</sup> saṃkiyissati<sup>2</sup> appaṭikuttam samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhisando kusalā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °kissanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> asaṃk° for na saṃ°    <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °kissati.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅgiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaḅḅgikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti.

## XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko<sup>2</sup> tiracchānāyonisaṃvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko<sup>3</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso<sup>5</sup> pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānāyonisaṃvattanikaṃ<sup>6</sup> pīttivīsaya-samvattanikaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasana-samvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisaṃvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaverasaṃvattaniko<sup>8</sup> hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisaṃvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhāna-samvattaniko<sup>9</sup> hoti.

5. Pisupā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānāyonisaṃvattanikā pīttivīsaya-samvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisupāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasaṃvattaniko<sup>11</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> imā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. pētti<sup>o</sup> throughout; omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> T. sahu; M<sub>6</sub> has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> samp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. abbhūtakkhāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. vācā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. bhedasam<sup>o</sup>

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevita bhāvita bahulikāṭā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pittivisayasamvattanikā. Yo<sup>1</sup> sabbalahuso pharusāya<sup>2</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūta<sup>3</sup> amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko<sup>4</sup> pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūta<sup>5</sup> anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikatanāṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisamvattanikaṃ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmerayapānassa vipāko manussabhūta<sup>6</sup> ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr'<sup>5</sup> uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṃ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti kiriyam  
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

#### XLI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

<sup>1</sup> T. so.    <sup>2</sup> T. M, °sā.    <sup>3</sup> T. inserts vipāko.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakaniṭṭhe paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo

<sup>8</sup> M. °vuttho; Ph. °vutto throughout; M<sub>8</sub> °vutto and °vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāva-  
jivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā  
nihatadaṇḍa nihatasaṭṭhā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-  
hitānukampi<sup>1</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim  
imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato  
nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-  
hitānukampi<sup>1</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>2</sup> arahataṃ anu-  
karomi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā  
paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

4. 'Yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ  
paṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikāṅkhi<sup>5</sup> athenena sucibhū-  
tena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ  
ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato  
dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikāṅkhi<sup>6</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā  
viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>2</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho  
ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena  
samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

5. 'Yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahma-  
cārī<sup>7</sup> ārācārī<sup>8</sup> viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p'  
ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ  
pahāya brahmācārī ārācārī<sup>9</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā,  
iminā pi aṅgena<sup>10</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me  
upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannā-  
gato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

6. 'Yāvajivam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā  
paṭiviratā saccavādī<sup>11</sup> saccasandhā<sup>12</sup> tṭhetā<sup>13</sup> paccayikā<sup>14</sup>  
avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ  
ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ<sup>15</sup> pahāya<sup>15</sup> musāvādā paṭivirato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'āṅg°; T. M<sub>7</sub> aṅg° <sup>3</sup> S. adds pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add honti. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kho; M<sub>8</sub> °kham. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °rino.

<sup>8</sup> S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. °ra; M. Ph. anācārī; M<sub>8</sub> anācārā.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> pi ariyānaṃ anācāraṃ anu°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °dino. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °santhā.

<sup>13</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> always written with initial th.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacca° <sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

saccavādī saccasandho<sup>1</sup> t̥heto<sup>2</sup> paccayiko<sup>3</sup> avisamvādako<sup>4</sup> lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>5</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

7. 'Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā<sup>7</sup>, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

8. 'Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā<sup>9</sup>, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

9. 'Yāvajivam arahanto<sup>10</sup> naccagitavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagitavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

10. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam<sup>12</sup> pahāya<sup>12</sup> uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>13</sup> vā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>14</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °sando; M<sub>3</sub> °sattho.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tena.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sacca°

<sup>4</sup> T. °vāda; M<sub>3</sub> °vātako.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>3</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub> āṅg°    <sup>6</sup> S. adds pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> add honti.    <sup>8</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°    <sup>9</sup> Ph. °no.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> insert naccagī (Ph. °gīta) || la (Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa)

|| vibhūsanatthānaṃ pahāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>3</sub> āṅg°    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °santharake; M<sub>7</sub> °santarake.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °santha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

## XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi<sup>2</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

3. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>5</sup> vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> tiṇasanthārake<sup>7</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>9</sup> aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°; M<sub>3</sub> aṅg°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>3</sub>. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °santha°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits ma° vā.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>3</sub> °santha°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pi.

vipphāro. Kiva<sup>1</sup> mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahājutiko kiva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo<sup>2</sup> imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>3</sup> issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>4</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ<sup>5</sup> Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>6</sup> kalaṃ nāgghati<sup>7</sup> soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam<sup>8</sup> rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ<sup>9</sup> upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>10</sup> paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>13</sup> samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayatāṃ upapajjeyya<sup>14</sup>. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>15</sup> me<sup>15</sup> taṃ<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam<sup>16</sup> rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam<sup>17</sup> vassasataṃ<sup>18</sup>, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>19</sup> samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kim va, and so throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. so.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>4</sup> Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Majjhā°; Ph. Majjhā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> naggh°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °nussakam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. dībbam s° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nussa° <sup>11</sup> S. °sam; M<sub>8</sub> °assa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Cātuma° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. °sayo; M<sub>6</sub> °so yo; M<sub>7</sub> °māso.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etaṃ. <sup>16</sup> Ph. manussa°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānussakāni. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. °satāni.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °māsayo.



naṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam<sup>4</sup> rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattio māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Yāmānaṃ<sup>5</sup> devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam<sup>4</sup> rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānaṃ<sup>5</sup> devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattio māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam<sup>4</sup> rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>6</sup> aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattio māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'nussa° throughout; M<sub>3</sub> manussa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Tusitānaṃ, and it continues, as in the next number.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Tussi° throughout. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'nussa°

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Nimmānaratinam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam<sup>4</sup> rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>5</sup> soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppanānam. Tānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe<sup>5</sup> na cādinnaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na<sup>7</sup> ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattin na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam<sup>8</sup>  
mālam na dhāraye<sup>9</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>10</sup>  
mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:  
etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitam.  
Cando ca<sup>11</sup> suriyo<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> ubho sudassanā  
obhāsayam<sup>14</sup> anupariyanti<sup>15</sup> yāvata  
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>16</sup>  
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> manussa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> mānussa° <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>3</sub> hanne; M<sub>6</sub> hāne.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ca dinnaṃ. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dhāre. <sup>10</sup> M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

<sup>11</sup> T. pi; omitted by M. <sup>12</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. °sayānu°; M<sub>6</sub> °yanti; S. °yantā. <sup>15</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °likkhe.

etasmim<sup>1</sup> yaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup> antare<sup>2</sup> dhanam  
 muttā maṇi<sup>3</sup> veḷuriyaṃ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>4</sup>  
 yaṃ jātārūpam haṭakan<sup>5</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāraṇā va<sup>6</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>7</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.

## XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-  
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visūkhā Migāramātā  
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
 taṃ abhivēdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam  
 kho Visūkhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho  
 mahapphalo hoti<sup>8</sup> mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.  
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>9</sup> Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-  
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-  
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvaji-  
 vaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirātā  
 nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-  
 hitānukampī<sup>10</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ pi' ajja imaṃ ca rattim  
 imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato  
 nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-  
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahataṃ anu-

<sup>1</sup> S. etamhi. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti-m-ant°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> manim. <sup>4</sup> S. kā° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sāta°

<sup>6</sup> all MSS. exc. S. ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ddayāni; M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: pe 1 anindita seṭṭham upenti thānan ti, -  
 as in No. XLIV. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'aṅ°

karomi, uposatho ca<sup>1</sup> me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti. Iminā paṭhamena āṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi āṅgena<sup>4</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>5</sup> ti. Iminā<sup>6</sup> atṭhamena āṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe atṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājūṭiko mahāvipphāro. Kiva<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisaṃso kiva mahājūṭiko kiva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Āṅgaṇaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsinaṃ Kosalanāṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ<sup>10</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>11</sup> kalamā nāgghati<sup>12</sup> soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa<sup>13</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindiyo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe<sup>14</sup> vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add pi; M<sub>7</sub> omits atṭh°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> kim va; Ph. kiva at the first place, else kim va.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Cetiyānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ekam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti.

<sup>11</sup> S. °sam.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppa-mānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayaṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ āyuppa-mānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayaṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe<sup>5</sup> na cādinnaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ  
mālaṃ na dhāraye<sup>7</sup> na ca gandhaṃ ācare<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>8</sub> hanne.

<sup>6</sup> T. ca di<sup>o</sup>; S. °dinnā

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ādhare.

mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate<sup>1</sup>:  
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhan>tagunā pakāsitam.  
 Cando ca<sup>2</sup> suriyo<sup>3</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayaṃ<sup>4</sup> anupariyanti<sup>5</sup> yāvata  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>6</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti<sup>7</sup> disā virocana,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā maṇi 'veluriyaṃ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>9</sup>  
 yaṃ jātarūpam haṭṭakan<sup>10</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāraganā va<sup>11</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>12</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti tñānan ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena  
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
 Vāsetṭham upāsakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-  
 haphhalo hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . aninditā saggam<sup>14</sup> upenti  
 tñānan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M, santhare. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. <sup>3</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>4</sup> M. 'sayānu'; S. 'sayantā.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'vicaranti; S. anuyanti. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'likkhe.

<sup>7</sup> T. 'senti. <sup>8</sup> S. etamhi. <sup>9</sup> S. kā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sāta° <sup>11</sup> only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, setṭham.

Piṇḍa me bhante nāṭisālohita atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, piṇḍaṃ pi me assa nāṭisālohitaṃ nam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa<sup>1</sup> khattiyānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> etaṃ Vāsetṭha. Sabbe<sup>4</sup> ce<sup>4</sup> pi Vāsetṭha khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā<sup>7</sup> pajāya<sup>7</sup> sadevamanussāya<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyū<sup>8</sup>, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

## XLV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā<sup>9</sup> upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.

<sup>3</sup> M. *repeats this phrase*. <sup>4</sup> T. sabbesam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>3</sub> la. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S. 'nī pajā 'nussā. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cettayyū.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Bocch<sup>o</sup> *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> Bojjhaṅ<sup>o</sup> *and* Bojj<sup>o</sup>

Katham upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihita-daṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihita-daṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tīpasanthārake<sup>5</sup> vā, ahaṃ [p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tīpasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>6</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājana-padānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> issarādhīpaccam rajjaṃ kāreyya<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidaṃ Āṅgaṇaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsinaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ<sup>11</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. Ms; M. inserts kho.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. Ms. S. p' aṅg°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by Ms.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. °tharake; Ms. °santharake always.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. p' aṅg° <sup>7</sup> T. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. Ms. kim va throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. Ms. bahuta° <sup>10</sup> Ph. Ms. T. kar°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Cetiyaṇaṃ.



naṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>1</sup> kalaṃ nagghati<sup>2</sup> soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe<sup>7</sup> na cādinnaṃ<sup>8</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ekaṃ; *omitted by M.*

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ogghanti; M. naggh<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṇ' etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> la; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> hane; M<sub>8</sub> hape; M<sub>6</sub> hāne. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca di<sup>o</sup>

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam  
 mālaṃ na dhāraye<sup>1</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>2</sup>  
 mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate:  
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhaṇtaguṇā pakāsitam.  
 Cando ca<sup>3</sup> suriyo<sup>4</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayaṃ<sup>5</sup> anupariyanti<sup>6</sup> yāvata  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>7</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā maṇi<sup>9</sup> veḷuriyaṇi ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 yaṃ jātārūpaṃ haṭṭakan<sup>11</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāraṇā va<sup>12</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>13</sup>  
 aninditā saggaṃ upenti tñānaṃ ti.

## XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghosi-  
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho  
 divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā  
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasañ-  
 kamimso, upasañkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivā-  
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho tā  
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocun 'mayam

<sup>1</sup> M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre.    <sup>2</sup> M. ādhare; M<sub>3</sub> āhare.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>4</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'sayānu'; S. 'sayantā.    <sup>6</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'likkhe.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ekasmim; S. etamhi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> manim.    <sup>10</sup> S. kā'    <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sātakan.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. 'ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā<sup>1</sup> tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattema: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>2</sup> thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattemā<sup>3</sup> ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>4</sup> nīlā assu nīlavanna nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>5</sup> nīlā ahesuṃ nīlavanna<sup>6</sup> nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā<sup>8</sup> devatā sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> pitā assu<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> lohita<sup>11</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> odāta<sup>12</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> odātavanna odātavatthā odātālamkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>13</sup> odāta ahesuṃ odātavanna odātavatthā odātālamkāra<sup>14</sup>. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>15</sup> gāyi, ekā 'va<sup>16</sup> nacci, ekā 'va<sup>17</sup> accharikaṃ<sup>18</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvintassa suppatipattālitassa<sup>19</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>20</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>21</sup> ca pemaṇiyo<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> madaniyo<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>23</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> insert imesu. <sup>2</sup> S. saddam. <sup>3</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: etad ahosi, as below.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts tā.

<sup>9</sup> T. ahesuṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> once assu, else ahesuṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> Ph. lohita.

<sup>12</sup> T. odātaka. <sup>13</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

<sup>15</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi l. 'va gō

<sup>16</sup> M. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

<sup>17</sup> M. ca; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oiyam; M. Ph. accharam.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> talissa; T. olikassa; M. M<sub>8</sub> suppatālikassa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> oḡatassa; T. oṇnāgassa.

<sup>21</sup> T. madaniyo. <sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by T.; S. ramaniyo ca.

evam eva tasmaṃ devatānaṃ alamkāraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pemaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> ca madaniyo<sup>4</sup> ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni<sup>5</sup> okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv<sup>6</sup> ayyo<sup>6</sup> Anuruddho sādiyati<sup>7</sup> ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi<sup>7</sup> paṭi-sallino. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ karema vasaṃ vatteṃ: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>8</sup> ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ karema vasaṃ vatteṃ' ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> nīlā<sup>10</sup> assu nīlavanna nīlavatthā nīlāmaṅkāra<sup>11</sup> ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> nīlā ahesum nīlavanna nīlavatthā nīlāmaṅkāra. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> pitā assu<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sabbā<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>9</sup> lohitakā assu<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> odātā<sup>16</sup> assu<sup>11</sup> odātavanna odātavatthā odātā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kāra<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> S. ramaṇiyo. <sup>5</sup> Ph. issariyāni.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho ayyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hoti. <sup>8</sup> M. S. saddam. <sup>9</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pitā assa, as below. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahesum.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits this phrase. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahesum.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit odātā assu.

lampkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesum odātavannā odātavatthā odātālampkāra'. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>2</sup> gāyi<sup>2</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>3</sup> nacci<sup>3</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>4</sup> accharikam<sup>5</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassa<sup>6</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>7</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madaniyo<sup>9</sup> ca, evam eva tasmaṃ devatānaṃ lampkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> madaniyo<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup>. Atha khv āham<sup>12</sup> bhante indriyāni okkhipim. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv<sup>13</sup> ayyo Anuruddho sādīyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup> ti?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup>. Katameli atthahi?

5. Idha<sup>15</sup> Anuruddha mātugāmo<sup>16</sup> yassa<sup>16</sup> mātāpitāro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini<sup>17</sup> pacchānipātini kimpkārappāṭissāvinī manāpacārini piyavādini. Ye te<sup>18</sup> bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samanabrahmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantārā kamantā 'unṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum. Yo<sup>19</sup> so<sup>19</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>20</sup> anto-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti. <sup>2</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi.

<sup>3</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panacci.

<sup>4</sup> M. ca; omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'iyam; M<sub>6</sub> 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharam.

<sup>6</sup> M. suppatālitassa; M<sub>8</sub> 'kassa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gatassa. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. ramaṇiyo. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'ham.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho; M<sub>8</sub> khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idhaṇu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> T. 'ogāmassa. <sup>17</sup> Ph. pubba<sup>o</sup>; T. pubbā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S. <sup>19</sup> S. ye te. <sup>20</sup> S. 'rā.

jano<sup>1</sup> 'dāsa' ti vā 'pessa'<sup>2</sup> ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato<sup>3</sup> jānāti akatañ ca akatato<sup>4</sup> jānāti gilānakañā<sup>5</sup> ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'assa paccappaṣena<sup>6</sup> samvibhajati. Yam<sup>7</sup> bhadda āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asonḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>8</sup> payatapaṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho<sup>9</sup> Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā manāpakāyikanam devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>10</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi<sup>11</sup> ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharam<sup>12</sup> posaṃ bhaddāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhaddāraṃ issāvādāna rosaye<sup>13</sup> bhadduñ ca garuṇa sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>14</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā<sup>15</sup> bhaddu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhaddu chandavasānuga<sup>16</sup> manāpā<sup>17</sup> nāma<sup>17</sup> te<sup>17</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. 'nā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.    <sup>3</sup> T. kato.

<sup>4</sup> T. akato.    <sup>5</sup> T. gilānakatañ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. paccattappaṣena; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paccayena.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'ogī.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds pana.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sadā pi.

<sup>12</sup> M. 'kāmadam.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'yikā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'parivaṇṇā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'parijānā throughout.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>17</sup> M. manāpakāyikā; M<sub>8</sub> manāpayi.

## XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visakhā Migāramātā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visakhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaḥi kho<sup>2</sup> Visakhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhaḥi?

3. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaraṃ bhāttuno denti atthakāmā hitesino<sup>4</sup> anukampakā<sup>5</sup> anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuttṭhāyini pacchānipātini kiṃkārapaṭissāvini<sup>6</sup> manāpacūriṇi piyavādiṇi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhavasati muttacāgā<sup>7</sup> payatapaṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visakhe aṭṭhaḥi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ atāpi ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ<sup>8</sup> posaṃ bhāttāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhāttāraṃ issāvādena rosaye<sup>9</sup> bhāttuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita. Uttāhika<sup>10</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā bhāttu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhāttu chandavasānugā<sup>11</sup> manāpā<sup>12</sup> nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. adds ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °gī.

<sup>8</sup> M. °kāmadaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °yikā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>12</sup> M. manāpakāyikā devā.

## XLVIII.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sum-sunāragire<sup>2</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakula-mātā gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakula-mātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyantaṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitara bhattu-no denti atthakāmaṃ hitesino anukampakā<sup>5</sup> anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuttṭhāyini pacchānipātini kimkāra-paṭissāvini manāpacārini piyavādini<sup>6</sup>. Ye te bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇa' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappa' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvīdhātum. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsa' ti vā 'peṇḍā' ti vā 'kaṃmakarā' ti vā, tesam kataṇ ca katato jānāti akataṇ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṃ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccam-sena<sup>7</sup> samvibhajati. Yaṃ bhaddā āharati dhanam vā dhaṇṇam vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Sīlavatī kho pana hoti pāpātipātā paṭi-viratā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭi-viratā<sup>9</sup>. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

<sup>1</sup> T. *mits* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Susu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> Samsu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa; S. *adds* nisīdi; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> *omitted by M<sub>3</sub>*.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe || Cāgavati. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa.

<sup>9</sup> M. *adds* la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *add* pa.



cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>1</sup> payatapāṇi vossagga-ratā yūcayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaranā manāpakāyikanam devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko  
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ<sup>3</sup> posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.  
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye  
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.  
Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>4</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>5</sup>  
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sū upapajjati<sup>6</sup> ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami<sup>7</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>9</sup> loko araddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantaraṃ kammantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. °gī.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> M. °kāmadam.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °yikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>s</sub> pa 1 Ekamantaṃ.    <sup>8</sup> S. adds nisīdi.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sū; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visāke mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti?

5. Idha Visāke mātugāmo yo<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>3</sup> antojano<sup>3</sup> 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilāna-kānañ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'assa paccamsena<sup>4</sup> samvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visāke mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti. Kathañ ca Visāke mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

6. Idha Visāke mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu<sup>5</sup> amanāpasam-khātaṃ, taṃ jīvitaḥetu pi na<sup>6</sup> ajjhācarati<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ kho Visāke mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca Visāke mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visāke mātugāmo yaṃ bhaddā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visāke mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visāke catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>7</sup> loko āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visāke dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visāke mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīla-sampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visāke mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visāke mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evaṃ kho Visāke mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visāke mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. ye te.    <sup>2</sup> S. 'rā.    <sup>3</sup> S. 'nā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena; M<sub>2</sub>, saccamsena; M<sub>3</sub>, S. paccayena.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, bhattuno.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, anajjhā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, parassā; M. M<sub>3</sub>, paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pānūtipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamūdatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>2</sup> payatapānī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasapvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti<sup>4</sup> udayatthagāminiyā<sup>5</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammeli samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>6</sup> loko<sup>6</sup> āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā<sup>7</sup> saṅgalitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Saddhūsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharū  
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ.  
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>8</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi silavatīm āhu dhammaṭṭham saccavādinip.  
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā  
tūdisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>9</sup> devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

## L.

1. Catūhi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>11</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>5</sub> la.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °gī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kathañ; T. *puts* pe *after* Visākhe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la || Evaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> T. ubh°

<sup>6</sup> M. paraloko; M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>7</sup> S. *has the masculine throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>10</sup> T. *inserts* kho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijāno, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammanṭā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijāno hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>3</sup> antojano<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijāno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhātam<sup>6</sup>, tam jīvitahetu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>9</sup> loko<sup>9</sup> āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> S. ye te.    <sup>3</sup> S. °rā.

<sup>4</sup> S. °nā.    <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M<sub>3</sub>*.

<sup>6</sup> T. manā°

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M<sub>3</sub>, M<sub>5</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>*.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sā; *omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>, T.*

<sup>9</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. *gives it in full*; T. *has saddahati sammāsambodhim (sic)*, iti pi so Bh° araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (*sic*); M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *omit* pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.  
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti  
... pe<sup>1</sup> ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.  
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ  
ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena  
cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... Evam kho bhik-  
khav mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhik-  
khav mātugāmo paṇṇāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paṇṇavā hoti ... pe<sup>3</sup>  
... Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paṇṇāsampanno hoti.  
Ime kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammeḥ samannāgato  
mātugāmo paralokavijāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>4</sup> loka<sup>4</sup>  
āraddho hoti ti.

Susampvihitakammantā<sup>5</sup> saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam amurakkhati.  
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaṇṇū vitamaccharā  
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.  
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>6</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi silavatiṃ āhu dhammatṭham saccavādinim.  
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā  
tādisi silavati upāsikā upapajjati<sup>7</sup> devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Upasathavaggo pañcama.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Samkhitte vitthate Visāke Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya<sup>9</sup> pañcamam<sup>10</sup>  
Anuruddham<sup>11</sup> puna<sup>12</sup> Visāke Nakulā idhalokikā<sup>13</sup> dve ti.

Pannāsakam samattam<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>5</sup> S. *has the masculine throughout*. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>9</sup> <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *omit the uddāna entirely*.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bombhoya. <sup>10</sup> Ph. °mi. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ddha.

<sup>12</sup> S. pana. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> idhatikā.

<sup>14</sup> M. pathamam; M<sub>8</sub> sattamam; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

LI<sup>1</sup>.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti dukkhi dummanā assumukhi rudamānā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane<sup>4</sup> Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyaṇi<sup>5</sup> saddhiṃ yena

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññasakasaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> rod° <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesāli tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesāli Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasūla ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi<sup>1</sup> pādehi rajokippena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ sunehi pādehi rajokippena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitāṃ, disvā<sup>2</sup> Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokippena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na<sup>3</sup> anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāhaṃ Bhagavantam<sup>4</sup> yūcāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokippena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā ena<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. Sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. 'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. 'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> punehi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. disvāna.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* Bhagavā; M<sub>8</sub> omits it.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavantam *corrected from* Bhagavantam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ<sup>1</sup>, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aññena pi<sup>2</sup> pariāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyaṃ mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakārā<sup>4</sup> bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātuccā āpādikā posikā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaññam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī attha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>6</sup> hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ<sup>7</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Na<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>9</sup> abhikkhuke<sup>9</sup> āvāse vassaṃ upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato<sup>10</sup> uposathapucchakaṇ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> ovādūpasāṅkamaṇā<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. ojjan ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalam pi ṃ pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. bahukārā. <sup>5</sup> S. oṭā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsītabbā (Ph. °sisitabbā).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pucchakiccaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. ovādāpa°; M<sub>6</sub> ovādānupa°



ca pariyesitabbam<sup>1</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Vassam rutthāya<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>3</sup> ubhatośaṅghe tibi thānehi<sup>4</sup> pavaretabbam<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhena<sup>6</sup> sutena parisaukāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatośaṅghe pakkhamānattam caritabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatośaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na<sup>7</sup> kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo<sup>8</sup> paribhāsitabbo<sup>8</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda<sup>9</sup> ovaṭo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo<sup>11</sup> bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotami ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>12</sup> hotu upasampadā' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santi ke ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahe tvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpati Gotamīm etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇheyyāsi, sā 'va' te<sup>14</sup> bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam<sup>14</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. utthāya.    <sup>3</sup> T. 'niyo.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'bbo.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts vā.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'setabbo; M<sub>6</sub> omits pari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo; T. ovāmo.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'vādo.    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ime.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> assa te.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>16</sup> T. ovāto; M<sub>8</sub> ovādo.

anovaṭo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūṇsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Sace kho tvaṃ Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo<sup>2</sup> yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo<sup>3</sup> sisam nahāto<sup>4</sup> uppalamālam vā vassikamālam<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> adhimuttakamālam<sup>6</sup> vā labhitvā<sup>7</sup> ubbhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā<sup>8</sup> uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya<sup>9</sup>, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yāvajivam anatikkamanīye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa<sup>10</sup> mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjam, ciraṭṭhitaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ<sup>11</sup> abhaviṣsa, vassasahassam eva<sup>12</sup> saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato<sup>13</sup> ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni<sup>14</sup> Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānici kulāni bahukitthikāni<sup>15</sup> appapurisakāni<sup>16</sup>, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi<sup>17</sup>, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjam, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikhette

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert vā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ko; M<sub>8</sub> adds pi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nhā°; S. sisanhā° <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. avi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ati° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> labhetvā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> hitvā. <sup>9</sup> T. patiṭṭheyya.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na labhissa; T. M<sub>7</sub> labhissa. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abrahma°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yathā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutthi°; S. babu-itthi°

<sup>16</sup> T. asappuri°

<sup>17</sup> T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M<sub>7</sub> kumbhate°

setaṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ taṃ sālikhettam na ciraṭṭhikam hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjīṭṭhikā<sup>3</sup> nāma rogajāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhikam hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato taḷakassa paṭigaco<sup>4</sup> eva ālim<sup>5</sup> bandheyya yāva-d-eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigaco<sup>4</sup> eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivaṃ anatikkamanīyā<sup>6</sup> ti.

## LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho paṇ<sup>7</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> pāti-mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattinī<sup>8</sup> suvinicchitāni suttaso<sup>9</sup> anuvyañjanaso<sup>10</sup>, kalyāṇa-vāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭaṭṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelaḡaḡāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, paṭibalo

<sup>1</sup> T. 'ti; M<sub>6</sub> 'ti and ti. <sup>2</sup> T. 'tanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. mañja; S. mañje. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'kacc'

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> ālim; S. pālim. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pana.

<sup>8</sup> S. suppaṭṭhitāni; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'to.

<sup>10</sup> T. 'vyanatoso. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> visa.

hoti bhikkhunisaṅghaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhunīnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, na kho paṇ' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavattthanivasanāya<sup>3</sup> garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādaiko sammannitabbo ti.

### LIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca 'sādhu me<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā<sup>6</sup> vūpakatṭhā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyaṃ' ti.

2. Ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saṃyogāya saṃvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santutṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya saṃvattanti no saṃyogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantutṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ghassa.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pana taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °vatthavasanañāya; T. kāsāvasanāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mayhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

saṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya samvattanti no dubbharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

## LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakka-rapattaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihī kāmabhogī<sup>3</sup> putta-sambādhasayanaṃ<sup>4</sup> ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayāma jātarūparajataṃ sūdiyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assa dhammā<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya<sup>6</sup> samparāya-sukhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā<sup>7</sup>. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā<sup>8</sup>?

4. Idha<sup>9</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>8</sup> kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikaṃ<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena<sup>11</sup> yadi sippañña-tarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum<sup>12</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā<sup>13</sup>?

5. Idha<sup>13</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>13</sup> kulaputtassa bhogā honti

<sup>1</sup> S. 'pattim; M. 'sattam; M<sub>3</sub> 'mattam; T. 'pattarana; M<sub>7</sub> 'pattatta. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatra. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'gino.

<sup>4</sup> T. puttadārasamb<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'tam.

<sup>10</sup> T. 'nijje.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'purisena.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> 'tun ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicītā<sup>1</sup> sedāvakkhittā<sup>2</sup> dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakam vaheyya<sup>3</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja ārakhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇa-mittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha<sup>5</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> vuddhasīlino<sup>6</sup> saddhāsampannā silāsampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhī<sup>7</sup> santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silāsampannānaṃ silāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajjvitā<sup>8</sup>?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ<sup>9</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālhaṃ<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihīnaṃ<sup>12</sup> 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ<sup>13</sup> paggaheṭvā<sup>14</sup> jānāti 'ettakena vā onataṃ<sup>15</sup> ettakena vā unnatan'<sup>16</sup> ti, evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānaṃ<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samaṃ<sup>17</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālhaṃ<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihīnaṃ<sup>12</sup> 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya

<sup>1</sup> T. bāha° <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °kkhikā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vahareyyum; M<sub>7</sub> vāhareyya; Ph. vadhaḥayya; M<sub>8</sub> paheyyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert ca. <sup>5</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts samvasati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samma°; T. M<sub>6</sub> sammā° <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °taṃ. <sup>11</sup> M. n' acco°; S. nācco°

<sup>12</sup> M. S. nāti° <sup>13</sup> Ph. tula. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tvāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> oṇa° <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. unṇa°

<sup>17</sup> T. sammā°

ṭhassati<sup>1</sup>; na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati<sup>2</sup> ti. Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷaraṃ jivikaṃ<sup>3</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>4</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati<sup>6</sup> ti. Sace panāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo<sup>7</sup> samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> kulaputto marissati<sup>11</sup> ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ<sup>12</sup> Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṇo<sup>13</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>14</sup> kappeti na<sup>15</sup> accogāḷhaṃ<sup>16</sup> na<sup>17</sup> atihmaṃ<sup>18</sup> 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati<sup>19</sup> ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajivita<sup>20</sup>.

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>21</sup>, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpanitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṇko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecheyya<sup>22</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa parihāni<sup>23</sup> yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>24</sup>, surādhutto, 'akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṇko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>25</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'oti ti, and it omits the rest. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'otam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'khāyikaṃ; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṇi.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. cāyaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> āyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> vā. <sup>5</sup> Ph. mahāvayo.

<sup>6</sup> M. ajetthamāraṇaṃ; Ph. ajetthā<sup>26</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> anamāharikaṃ; S. addhamāraṇaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> addhajumarikaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. cāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca kho 'yaṃ; Ph. ca kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. S. sama<sup>27</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> samayaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. n' acco<sup>28</sup>; S. nācco<sup>29</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>30</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. sammajivikaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> sammajivita.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> put hoti also after surā<sup>31</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'vaccheyya. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāni.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>17</sup> omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca<sup>1</sup> apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya<sup>2</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> mahato taḷakassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>4</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavaṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me<sup>5</sup> Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya<sup>6</sup>. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgataassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silasampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> kulaputto paṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> silasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. vaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha°    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>6</sup> T. adds samvattanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. S.



15. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> kulaputto paññavā hoti, udāyattthagāminiyā<sup>2</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya sampvattanti samparāyasukkhāya ti.

Uttāhātā kammadheyyesu<sup>3</sup> appamatto vidhānavā samaṇa<sup>4</sup> kappeti jīvikam<sup>5</sup> sambhataṇaṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadānū<sup>6</sup> vīṭamaccharo<sup>6</sup> niccaṇaṃ maggaṇaṃ visodheti sotthānaṇaṃ samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>7</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, dīṭṭhadhammahitattāya samparāyasukkhāya ca: evam etaṇaṃ gahatthānaṇaṃ cāgo puññaṇaṃ pavaḍḍhati<sup>8</sup> ti.

## LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṇaṃ nistidi. Ekamantaṇaṃ nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṇaṃ etad avoca 'mayam assu<sup>10</sup> bho Gotama pavāsapaṇṇāsaṇṇā, tesāṃ no bhavaṇaṃ Gotamo amhākaṇaṃ tathā<sup>11</sup> dhammaṇaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṇaṃ assu<sup>12</sup> dhammā dīṭṭhadhammahitāya dīṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukkhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa dīṭṭhadhammahitāya sampvattanti dīṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha°    <sup>2</sup> T. ubha°    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °deyyesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °tam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viññū vigata°    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavattati.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ucc°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Uppajjo throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> assa; omitted by M. S.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. tāva.

<sup>12</sup> T. assa.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakḥhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā<sup>1</sup>. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññātarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsīya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakḥhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyaḍhigatā bāhābalaparicitā<sup>4</sup> sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakḥhena guttiyā sampādeti kinti me<sup>5</sup> ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>6</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakḥhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā dāharā vā vuddhasīlino<sup>8</sup> vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasīlino<sup>5</sup> saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā<sup>5</sup> cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajivita<sup>11</sup>?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ<sup>12</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samma°; T. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °tam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °tun ti.    <sup>4</sup> T. bāha°; M<sub>5</sub> bahā°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>6</sup> T. vāhareyya; M<sub>7</sub> vāḍaheyya.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. tatra.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samma°; S. sama°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

na<sup>1</sup> accogālham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> atihīnam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me<sup>3</sup> āyo vāyam pari-  
yādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariādāya ṭhassati'  
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi  
vā tulam<sup>4</sup> paggaletvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam<sup>5</sup> etta-  
kena vā unnatan<sup>6</sup> ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto  
āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā  
samam<sup>7</sup> jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> atihīnam<sup>2</sup>  
'evam me āyo vāyam pariādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo  
āyam pariādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto  
appāyo samāno ulāram jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti  
vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'vāyam<sup>10</sup> kulaputto bhoge  
khādati' ti. Sace panāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo  
samāno kasiram jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro  
'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>11</sup> 'vāyam<sup>12</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato  
ca khvāyam<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam vi-  
ditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā<sup>14</sup> samam<sup>15</sup> jivikam<sup>8</sup>  
kappeti na accogālham<sup>1</sup> na atihīnam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me āyo vāyam  
pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariādāya  
ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajjivita<sup>16</sup>.

8. Evam samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri  
apāyamukhāni honti: ithidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, surādutto, akkha-  
dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā  
pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni  
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni  
tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo  
ca na sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya<sup>18</sup>; evam hi tassa

<sup>1</sup> M. n'acco°; S. nācco° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. nāti°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tule.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oṇa°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> unṇa°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. sama°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam.

<sup>9</sup> M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakañ; M<sub>8</sub> °khāritañ; T. M<sub>7</sub> °khādanam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cāyam.

<sup>11</sup> M. ajetthamaranam; Ph. ajetthamarikañ; M<sub>8</sub> atthamā-sāritam; S. addhamārakañ.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. S. cāyam.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert tam vā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.

<sup>16</sup> T. sammajjivitaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °jivita.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa parihāni<sup>1</sup> yeva paṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya<sup>3</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silāsampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhipi 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silāsampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pānātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa silāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāni.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °vaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . yācayogo dāna-samvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāyā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>3</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṇa kappeti jīvikam<sup>4</sup> samblhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāyā ca: evam etaṃ gahatṭhānam cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'paṇko' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> kāmarāgarattāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *give it in full*.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. uṭṭhāna.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *atam*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. *rāgandhāyaṃ*.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *bandho*; M<sub>8</sub> *dhammo*; T. *vinividdho*; M<sub>7</sub> *vinivaddho*.

samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti . . .<sup>1</sup> 'rogo' ti . . . 'gaṇḍo' ti . . . 'sallan' ti . . . 'saṅgo' ti . . . 'paṅko' ti . . . 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kāmāgarattāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanān ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca rogo<sup>5</sup> ca gaṇḍo<sup>2</sup> sallāṇ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> saṅgo ca<sup>2</sup> paṅko<sup>6</sup> gabbho<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> ubhayaṃ<sup>8</sup>.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti<sup>9</sup> yattha satto puthujjano

otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati

yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajāññam<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> riñcati<sup>12</sup>.

So imaṃ palipatham duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho

pajam jātijarūpetam<sup>13</sup> phandamānam avekkhati ti.

## LVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anut-taram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-hāyo<sup>16</sup> kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'rāgaratāya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ratāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'bandho; M<sub>7</sub> 'vinivaddho.

<sup>5</sup> T. rogañ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'ubhayaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. ca vuccanti; M<sub>8</sub> ca vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'jañ ñeva. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> riccati; S. rañjati. <sup>13</sup> T. titijarūp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and so on. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetāsikanam<sup>1</sup> ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhattaṃ lokassā ti.

## LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhattaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, āradhaviṛiyo viharati thāmaṇā dālha-parakkamo<sup>8</sup> anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, araṇṇiko<sup>9</sup> hoti pantasenāsano<sup>10</sup>, aratiratisaho hoti uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharati, bhaya-bheravasaho hoti uppannaṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>12</sup> viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim, then pe* || sacchi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *in full*.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> after 'kkamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enaṃ) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M<sub>6</sub> has bhikkhu aṇaṃ attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

<sup>9</sup> S. āra<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> araṇṇiko; Ph. āraṇṇiko.

<sup>10</sup> T. pantha<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī, āsavānaṃ<sup>3</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

## LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā<sup>8</sup> añjalikaraṇiyā<sup>8</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anā-gāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale<sup>10</sup> ṭhitā:

esa saṅgho ujubbhūto<sup>11</sup> paññāsilasamāhito.

Yajamānaṇaṃ manussaṇaṃ puññaapekkhānapāṇinaṃ<sup>12</sup> karotaṃ<sup>13</sup> opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan ti.

## LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ābhi°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.    <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. pāh° | pe; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāh° hoti | pe.

<sup>7</sup> T. has aṭṭhahi bh° dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe; M<sub>7</sub> omits also pā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bale.    <sup>11</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pekkhāna°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ti; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.



2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>1</sup>, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale tṭhitā:  
esa saṅgho samukkattṭho<sup>4</sup> sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.  
Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puññaapekhanapāṇinaṃ  
karotaṃ<sup>5</sup> opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ettha<sup>6</sup> dinnam ma-  
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo<sup>7</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>8</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>9</sup>:

Gotamī ovādaṃ samkhittam Dighajānuṃ ca Ujjayo<sup>10</sup>  
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca<sup>11</sup> dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

## LXI<sup>12</sup>.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭa-  
ti<sup>13</sup> vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa<sup>14</sup> utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato  
lābhāya<sup>14</sup> lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilā-  
mati paridevati urattālim<sup>15</sup> kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

<sup>1</sup> M. *has then* pa | arahā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la. <sup>4</sup> T. sa-ukk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. oti. <sup>6</sup> T. saṅghe.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sa-ādhānaka<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sa-ādhānanaka<sup>o</sup>; S. sandhāna<sup>o</sup>;  
M. Gotamī<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaggo. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭhamo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit the* Uddāna. <sup>10</sup> Ph. Uccayo.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte Pannāsakāsāṅgahito duti-  
yavaggo. <sup>13</sup> Ph. ghaṭayati. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. oḷi *always*.

uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya<sup>1</sup>, na ca lābhi socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati<sup>3</sup> pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca madī<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pamādi<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na<sup>3</sup> ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandaṭi sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi<sup>6</sup> socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā<sup>7</sup> uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca madī ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca *and so on*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. *have* ca *with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case*.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. *pamādam throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by M<sub>1</sub>*. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *°bho*.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

mato lābhāya lābho<sup>1</sup> n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uttāhāti ghaṭāti vāyamati lābhāya, na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> lābhi na<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> soci<sup>4</sup> na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uttāhāti ghaṭāti vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uttāhato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uttāhāti ghaṭāti vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>7</sup> na<sup>6</sup> ca pamādi<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uttāhāti na ghaṭāti na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttāhato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uttāhāti na ghaṭāti na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> soci<sup>9</sup> na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uttāhāti na ghaṭāti na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttāhato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>10</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uttāhāti na ghaṭāti na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>8</sup> na ca pamādi<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam.

## LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ<sup>2</sup> ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi<sup>3</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi<sup>6</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako<sup>9</sup> ca hoti samādapako<sup>10</sup> samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi<sup>11</sup> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam<sup>12</sup> paresam.

5. Catūhi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>14</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. dhāraṇa° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. °kkhitā *always*; T. M<sub>7</sub> *add* ca.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhato. <sup>7</sup> T. no ca kaly°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>9</sup> T. no ca sand° <sup>10</sup> T. *adds* hoti. <sup>11</sup> T. catuhi.

<sup>12</sup> T. no *with* alam *beneath the line*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca alam.

<sup>13</sup> T. *omits this* §. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācūya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Inehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>3</sup> paresam.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>4</sup> attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti<sup>5</sup> kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca<sup>6</sup> dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Inehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>10</sup> attano.

9. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>11</sup> paresam. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na<sup>12</sup> h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti<sup>13</sup>, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti<sup>13</sup>, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>14</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācūya samannāgato vissatthāya

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. nālam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

<sup>4</sup> M. nālam; M<sub>3</sub> no alam; Ph. omits no.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkaraṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> na.      <sup>7</sup> T. no ca (but beneath the line) kaly<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. nālam; M<sub>3</sub> no alam.

<sup>11</sup> M. nālam; M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> omit no.      <sup>12</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert no ca.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>1</sup> paresaṃ.

11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḷakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>5</sup> attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>6</sup> paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>7</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḷakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>8</sup> hoti, no<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>15</sup> paresaṃ.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>16</sup> attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>17</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḷakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-

<sup>1</sup> M. nālaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelaḡalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako<sup>1</sup> samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano ti.

### LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etaḡ avoca 'sūdu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyaṃ' ti. Evaṃ eva paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ<sup>4</sup> ñeva<sup>4</sup> ajjesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti. 'Desetu me<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmaḡham<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ajāneyyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, app eva nāmaḡham<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado<sup>9</sup> assaṇ' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Ajjhattaṃ<sup>10</sup> me<sup>10</sup> cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ bhavissati sasaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'<sup>11</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhasanti ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti sasaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'<sup>12</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca hoti. <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M<sub>6</sub> mam eva; M<sub>7</sub> mam c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> nām' aham.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nām' aham.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. °ko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. °ttam eva.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā<sup>1</sup> vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato<sup>2</sup>, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi<sup>4</sup> avicāraṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>5</sup>, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsaḥagatam<sup>6</sup> pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti . . .<sup>9</sup> muditā me cetovimutti . . .<sup>10</sup> upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti<sup>11</sup> bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāraṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato<sup>1</sup> te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi<sup>13</sup>, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāraṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. adds hoti subhāvito.

<sup>3</sup> T. avi°; M. adds pi; M<sub>6</sub> omits the whole sentence.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā° always.

<sup>7</sup> T. tvaṃ; omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>10</sup> S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: upekkhāsaḥagatam pi, as below.

<sup>12</sup> M. adds pi. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, viharāmi.



mattam<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>2</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, sūtasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> citte . . .<sup>6</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam<sup>8</sup> pi vicāramattam<sup>9</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sūtasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, phāsu yeva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisīdissasi, phāsu<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> nisīdissasi<sup>10</sup>, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi<sup>13</sup>, phāsu yeva seyyaṃ kappessasi<sup>14</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho so<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito<sup>16</sup> uttāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpa-kattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yaas' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>17</sup> pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.    <sup>2</sup> M. adds pi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. adds vedanānupassī.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avicāram.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avi<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>12</sup> T. gacchasi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M<sub>8</sub> gayhasi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappissasi.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ovā; T. ovaditvā.

<sup>17</sup> M. anā<sup>o</sup>

‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya’ ti abbhaññāsi<sup>1</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>3</sup> so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi ti.

## LXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> viharati Gayāsīse. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup>: — Bhikkhavo ti<sup>5</sup>. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbhāṃ bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>6</sup> anabhisambuddho bodhisatto ‘va’<sup>7</sup> samāno obhāsaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca<sup>9</sup> passeyyaṃ, evam me idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca<sup>10</sup> passāmi, no ca kho tāhi<sup>11</sup> devatāhi<sup>12</sup> saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi<sup>12</sup> sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me<sup>13</sup> idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>9</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. Sāvattthiyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> continue: Pubbhāṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe || Bhagavā.      <sup>6</sup> T. ‘dhāya.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pi; M. Ph. ‘saññā nēva; M<sub>3</sub> ‘saññā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>3</sub>, add ca.      <sup>12</sup> M. sandi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca<sup>1</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallaṭṭheyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyaṃ 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, evam me idam ānāpādasānaṃ parisuddhātaraṃ assa' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>3</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallaṭṭhāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>4</sup> amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha<sup>5</sup> upapannā<sup>5</sup>' ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no<sup>6</sup> ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>7</sup> evamāhārā evam-sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo<sup>8</sup>' ti tā ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>10</sup> evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighayukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighayukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā<sup>11</sup> me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ<sup>12</sup> yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca<sup>13</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallaṭṭheyyaṃ sākacchaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa° always.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits no ca . . . jā°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: no ca kho and so on.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M<sub>6</sub> continues: jānāmi imā devatā evamdighā° and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °vuttha° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca<sup>1</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo» ti tā ca<sup>4</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā» ti tā ca<sup>5</sup> devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban» ti, evam me idam ānāpadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>6</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samūpajjāmi tā ca<sup>7</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca<sup>8</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

6. Yāva<sup>10</sup> kivaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> me<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave evam atṭhaparivattam<sup>12</sup> adhidevañāpadassanam na suvisuddham ahosi, neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>13</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evam atṭhaparivattam<sup>12</sup> adhidevañāpadassanam suvisuddham ahosi, athāham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> (only the first time).

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> c'ime; M<sub>6</sub> omits me.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'vattam; Ph. 'vuttam, then 'vattam; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'vaddham; M<sub>6</sub> 'vattam, then 'vaddham.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiṇi  
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-  
sambuddho<sup>1</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>2</sup>. Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ  
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi  
dāni punabbhavo' ti.

## LXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhihāyatanāni. Katamāni  
aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhihūya jānāmi  
passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamam abhihāya-  
tanam.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhihūya jānāmi  
passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ dutiyam<sup>4</sup> abhihāya-  
tanam.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhihūya jānāmi  
passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ tatiyam abhihāyata-  
nam.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhihūya jānāmi  
passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ catuttham abhihāya-  
tanam.

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni 'tāni abhi-  
hūya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ pañ-  
camam abhihāyatanam.

7. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni 'tāni  
abhihūya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ  
chaṭṭham abhihāyatanam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> vimutti.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ajjattam (sic).

8. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavappāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakani-bhāsāni 'tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibbhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavappāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni 'tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam aṭṭhamam abhibbhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibbhāyatanāni ti.

### LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā<sup>1</sup>. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayaṃ duttiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñce' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamaṃ vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsāññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Ms. S. 'kkhā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
  2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā, diṭṭhe<sup>1</sup> adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

## LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
  2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā<sup>2</sup>, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

## LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samānaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā<sup>3</sup>, Tāvatisaparisā, Mārāparisā, Brahmaparisā.
3. Abhiñānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ khattiyaparisam upasaṅkamitvā<sup>4</sup>. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbāñ c'eva sallapitapubbāñ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vanna hoti, tādisako<sup>5</sup> mayham<sup>5</sup> vanna<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup>, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>6</sup> kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ca.      <sup>2</sup> T. continues: Ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> cātuma<sup>o</sup> and catuma<sup>o</sup>; Ph. cātuma<sup>o</sup> both times.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. omittā.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Dhammiyā to ti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

4. Abhiñāmi kho pañāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasatapa  
brāhmaṇaparisaṃ . . .<sup>1</sup> gahapatiparisaṃ . . . samaṇaparisaṃ  
. . . Cātummahārājikaparisaṃ . . . Tāvattiparisaṃ  
. . . Mārāparisaṃ<sup>2</sup>. . . Brahmaṇaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā<sup>3</sup>. Tatra  
pi<sup>4</sup> mayā sannisinnaṃpubbaṃ c'eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sā-  
kaccā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesāṃ vaṇṇo  
hoti, tādīsako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesāṃ saro  
hoti, tādīsako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>5</sup> kathāya  
sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhā-  
samānaṃ ca maṃ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati  
devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca<sup>7</sup> kathāya san-  
dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antara-  
dhūyāmi, antarahitaṃ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ  
antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha parisā ti.

## LXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane  
Kūṭāgarasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ  
nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya Vesālīṃ<sup>8</sup> piṇḍāya pavasi.  
Vesāliyaṃ<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭi-  
kkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam, yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāya ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti  
kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> nisīdanam  
ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅ-  
kami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho  
Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'mitā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'liyaṃ; Ph. 'li; T. 'liyā.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'liyā; M<sub>6</sub> 'lim. <sup>10</sup> S. Pavāla° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu°; Ph. paṭisunivā; S. paṭissunivā always.



4. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, ramanīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne<sup>3</sup> olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam yāci tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

6. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ<sup>5</sup>, ramanīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā<sup>6</sup> ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā<sup>7</sup> yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

<sup>1</sup> M. Sattampa°; T. M., Sattabba°; M<sub>3</sub> Pattabba°

<sup>2</sup> T. Sārandam ce°; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> Sānandara°; M., Sāranādādam ce° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. kariya° throughout. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. Sattampa°; M<sub>3</sub> Pattabba°; T. M., Sattabba°; M<sub>6</sub> Sattama°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. S. continue: ākaṅkh° (S. pe | ākaṅkh°) Ān° Tathāgato.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa | ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olaṛike nimitte kayiramāne olaṛike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante<sup>2</sup> Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ' ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyutṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññasī' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkaṇṭe āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradaṃ pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anuddhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyākaṃ uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>3</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>4</sup> patthapessanti<sup>5</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>6</sup>, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā<sup>7</sup> sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti<sup>8</sup> ti. Eteraḥi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradaṃ pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anuddhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggaheṭvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā<sup>9</sup> sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .<sup>7</sup> yāva<sup>8</sup> me upāsakā na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>; Ph. adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> dese<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'pissanti.    <sup>5</sup> M. uttāniṃ kar<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. 'hitvā.    <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits this phrase.

sāvakā bhavissanti . . .<sup>1</sup> yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>2</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā<sup>5</sup> sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti» ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggaheṭvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā<sup>5</sup> sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho paṇ' esū bhante Bhagavatā vācū ana tāvhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujāññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ» ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujāññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tinnāṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetīye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāraṃ ossaji<sup>6</sup>. Ossatthe<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako salomahamso<sup>8</sup>, devadundubhiyo<sup>9</sup> ca phalipsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ<sup>10</sup> udānesi<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.    <sup>2</sup> M. dese°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.    <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. °hitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M<sub>8</sub> usajji.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> osa°; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> loma°    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dudru° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> udd°

Tulam atulaṇ ca sambhavaṃ bhavaśāṅkhāraṃ avassaji<sup>1</sup>  
 muni  
 ajjhatarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambha-  
 van<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo<sup>3</sup>, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalipsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā<sup>4</sup> vatāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālo<sup>4</sup> bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalipsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya' ti?

11. Atth' ime Ānanda hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame attha?

12. Yaṃ<sup>5</sup> Ānanda mahāpaṭhavi udae patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampaṇti, udakaṃ kampaṇitaṃ paṭhavim kampaṇti. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā<sup>6</sup> mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā; tassa parittā paṭhaviśāññā<sup>7</sup> bhavitā hoti appamāṇā āposāññā: so imaṃ paṭhavim kampaṇti<sup>8</sup> saṃkampaṇti<sup>9</sup> sampakampaṇti<sup>10</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda duttiyo hetu duttiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitakāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. S. oji. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iva etta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ahoṣi bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ayaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds vā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññā. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pati.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato saṃpajāno mātukucchisimā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato saṃpajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajati<sup>5</sup>, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo<sup>6</sup> sattamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> saṃkampati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add saṃpavedheti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pakampati.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saṃkampati and henceforth always.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ossajjati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> osajjati; T. M<sub>7</sub> ossaji.

<sup>6</sup> S. Cāla°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dutiyo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit also the uddāna itself.

Icehā alaṇ ca saṃkhittam Gayā<sup>1</sup> abhibhūnā<sup>2</sup> te<sup>3</sup> saha  
Vimokkho dve ca vohārā parisā<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālenā<sup>5</sup> ti.

LXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>8</sup> silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>9</sup>, no ca bahussuto. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>11</sup> bahussuto ca<sup>12</sup>, no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō . . .<sup>13</sup> parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado<sup>14</sup> parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammaṃ deseti . . .<sup>13</sup> visārado<sup>16</sup> ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>17</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi . . .<sup>13</sup> catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhayā; M<sub>8</sub> bhayaṃ. <sup>2</sup> so M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; S. 'bhūtā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. tena; omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

<sup>5</sup> S. 'lena cā.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>13</sup> S. pe.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnaṃ and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'sayam. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>8</sub> omit vi° ca pari° dh° de°

<sup>17</sup> S. abhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca<sup>1</sup> bahussuto ca dhammakathiko<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> parisāvacarō<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> visārado ca parisāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ deseyyam<sup>4</sup>, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi assaṃ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca<sup>6</sup> hoti silavā ca<sup>6</sup> bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca<sup>7</sup> parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' āgena paripūro hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

## LXXII<sup>8</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' āgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ āgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca<sup>2</sup> assam silavā cū' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' āgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .<sup>11</sup> dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō . . .<sup>11</sup> parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °sāyam.      <sup>4</sup> T. °yya.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

<sup>8</sup> in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M<sub>6</sub> do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M<sub>7</sub>) parisā° ca.

...<sup>1</sup> visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā<sup>4</sup>, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati; ye<sup>6</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūre-tabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca<sup>8</sup> assaṃ<sup>9</sup> silavā ca bahussuto<sup>10</sup> ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvācaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ deseyyam; ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> vihareyyam, āsavānaṃ<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvācaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammaṃ deseti; ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> viharati, āsavānaṃ<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca<sup>17</sup> hoti sabbakāraparipūro cā ti.

## LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike<sup>18</sup> viharati Giṇṇakā-vasatthe<sup>19</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds ca. <sup>4</sup> S. arūpā always.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phuss°; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> passitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. only no ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> phass° <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. assa. <sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here three leaves are missing.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yam. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> pha°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °nañ ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °yam. <sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. Nāṭike; M<sub>6</sub> S. Nād°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?). <sup>19</sup> Ph. Bhīṇja°



Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata me kataṃ assā' ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham upaḍḍhādivasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddo

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bahu throughout.

mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram upaddhapinḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhādītva<sup>1</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopaṃ saṃkhādītva ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi<sup>3</sup> passasitvā vā assasāmi<sup>4</sup>, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>4</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. saṃkharitvā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe « evaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. passi° and assi°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe « maraṇasatin ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. yañ cāyam; M<sub>6</sub> yo 'yam. <sup>6</sup> S. cāyam *throughout*.

vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jiveyyaṃ. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ upadāhaḍdivasaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhūñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upadāhapīṇḍapātāṃ bhūñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā ajjoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca<sup>1</sup> khvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. kho' yaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M., bhāveyyāma.

## LXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike<sup>1</sup> viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitāya<sup>4</sup> iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayaṃ maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>5</sup>, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>6</sup>, satapaḍi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>6</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriyaṃ, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā<sup>7</sup> vā papaṭeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyaṃ, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṇcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā<sup>8</sup>, ye me assu rattim kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyamaṇi ca ussāhaṇi ca ussoḷhiṇi ca appaṭivāni ca satini ca sampajaññaṇi ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Nāṭ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. Nāḍ<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph. Bhinja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ḍasseyya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. ḍaseyya *throughout*; T. ḍaheyya.

<sup>6</sup> T. ḍaseyya.    <sup>7</sup> T. okkhilitvā.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'hinna *throughout*.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pīti-pāmojjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhantāya divase paṭihite<sup>1</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ dāseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchikā vā maṃ dāseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadi vā maṃ dāseyya<sup>2</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vūtā kuppeyyum, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>3</sup> divā kalam karontassa antarāyāya' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>4</sup> divā kalam karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appatīvāni ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sannihite.<sup>2</sup> T. daseyya.<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>g</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa.<sup>4</sup> T. assa.

appahinā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pitipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

### LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā<sup>1</sup>, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo<sup>3</sup> niccam maggaṃ viśodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa<sup>5</sup> gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena<sup>6</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya<sup>7</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca: evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati ti.

### LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā<sup>8</sup>, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jīvikam<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vapijāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. uṭṭhāna; M<sub>6</sub> °nā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °macchero.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. saddhamma; M<sub>7</sub> saddhammassa.    <sup>6</sup> T. °vādena.

<sup>7</sup> T. °sukhatthāya.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. samma<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °tam throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vā<sup>o</sup> (Ph. °ñijāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannā-gato alam katum alam samvidhātum<sup>1</sup>. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave utthānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhā-sampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthāna-viriyādhigatā bahābalaparicītā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te<sup>2</sup> ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime<sup>3</sup> bhoge neva rūjāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya<sup>4</sup>, na udakam vaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhā-sampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> paṭivasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā<sup>8</sup> vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasīlino<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampannā silāsampannā<sup>6</sup> cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati<sup>10</sup> sallapati sākaccham samā-pajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam<sup>11</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silāsampannānam silāsampadam<sup>11</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam<sup>11</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam<sup>11</sup> anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajjivā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyā<sup>12</sup> ca bhogānam viditvā vāyā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānam<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samam<sup>13</sup> jivikam kappeti na<sup>14</sup> accogāḷham<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> atihīnam<sup>15</sup> 'evam me āyo<sup>16</sup> vāyam<sup>16</sup> pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo ayam pariyādāya ṭhassati<sup>17</sup> ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tuladhāro vā tuladhārantevāsi vā tulam paggahevā jānāti 'ettakena<sup>17</sup> vā<sup>17</sup> onatam<sup>18</sup> etta-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'tun ti.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so tena.

<sup>3</sup> S. kinti me ime.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. daheyya; T. M<sub>7</sub> daheyyum.

<sup>5</sup> T. vaheyyum.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'putto.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sandh<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> T. sampadam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ay<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. n'acco<sup>o</sup>; S. nācco<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>16</sup> T. vayo ayam.

<sup>17</sup> T. ettan' eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ettaken' eva.      <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. op<sup>o</sup>

kena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> unnatan<sup>2</sup> ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> bhogānaṃ<sup>3</sup> viditvā<sup>3</sup> samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihinam 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na<sup>4</sup> ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>5</sup> vāyam<sup>6</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace panāyam bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiram jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>7</sup> vāyam<sup>6</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca<sup>8</sup> khvāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihinam 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo<sup>10</sup> āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samajivita. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silāsampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paṇātipatā<sup>12</sup> paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'ken' eva. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>, un<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> ūna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ. <sup>6</sup> Ph. S. cāyam.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajadhū<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> ajuddhu<sup>o</sup>; Ph. ajetthamārikañ; M. ajetthamaranaṃ; S. addhamarakañ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. S. kho 'yam.

<sup>10</sup> T. ayo. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> here M<sub>3</sub> sets in again. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.



10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paññasampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam<sup>3</sup> kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>5</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca<sup>6</sup>: evam etam gahatṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>7</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi<sup>8</sup> kandati sammoham<sup>9</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya<sup>11</sup>, utthahati<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. utthāta (or °na); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nā. <sup>3</sup> T. sammā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. °vādena.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °ve.

<sup>8</sup> S. °li; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °li always.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samo° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati ā°; so also M<sub>6</sub> here and at the next place.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: lābhi soci and so on.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utth°

ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevica<sup>2</sup> cuto<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati<sup>3</sup> madāpamādam<sup>3</sup> āpajjati<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati<sup>4</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>1</sup> madicca<sup>1</sup> pamādicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena<sup>5</sup> socati kilamati paridevati urattaṭṭim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>7</sup> utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevica<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>8</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>9</sup> madicca<sup>9</sup> pamādicca<sup>9</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ca *with long i before*; M<sub>8</sub>. S. *the same with short i*. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utṭh<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. lābhena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati so.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> so na; M<sub>6</sub> so alone.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word*.

kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>1</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca<sup>2</sup> soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>3</sup>. So tena lābhena na majjati na<sup>4</sup> ppamajjati<sup>5</sup> na madam<sup>6</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>6</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madī<sup>2</sup> na ca<sup>8</sup> pamādī<sup>9</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na<sup>10</sup> utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati<sup>11</sup>. So tena alābhena<sup>12</sup> na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>13</sup> utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>14</sup>. So tena lābhena<sup>15</sup> na majjati na ppamajjati na<sup>16</sup> madam<sup>16</sup> āpajjati<sup>16</sup>. Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

<sup>1</sup> T. so utth°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> n'upp°    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. pamādam.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utth°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dicca.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. T. na upp°

<sup>12</sup> T. lābhena; M<sub>7</sub> omits na before socati.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so na; M<sub>7</sub> omits na.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> n'upp°

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> alā°

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭṭati na vāyamati labhāya, labhicca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> madī<sup>2</sup>  
na ca pamādi<sup>3</sup> accuto ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lo-  
kasmin ti.

### LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .  
pe<sup>4</sup> . . . Chah<sup>5</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu  
dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti,  
dhatānañ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>8</sup> atthupaparikkhi<sup>8</sup> hoti, attham  
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>9</sup>  
hoti<sup>9</sup>, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo<sup>10</sup> poriyā vā-  
cāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññā-  
paniā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-  
pahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcah<sup>1</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam  
attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>12</sup>  
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-  
kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi  
hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-  
paṭipanno ca<sup>13</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>14</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . .  
sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. labhi ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °dicca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. also madicca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. chahi.

<sup>6</sup> M. dhārana° throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °yo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. °kkihita always.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkarano.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. visa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniā;  
M<sub>6</sub> pe ° sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>2</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . no ca sandassako<sup>5</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>8</sup> attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sandassako ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>14</sup> sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>15</sup> attano.

9. Tih'<sup>16</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>17</sup> paresam. Katamehi tih'?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho<sup>18</sup> khippanisanti ca<sup>18</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. T. alam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniya.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> no ca su<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. no ca kaly<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. no alam; M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> alam; T. omits attano.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. tih.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam; T. omits no.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

kajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham<sup>2</sup> aññāya dhammam<sup>3</sup> aññāya<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam.

11. Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sandassako<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano.

13. Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>16</sup> paresam.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇa°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no ca a°

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph.      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by all MSS. exc. S.*

<sup>9</sup> Ph. no ca kaly°; M<sub>3</sub> ca k°

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā.

<sup>11</sup> M. no ca sand°; M<sub>3</sub> ca sa°      <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> no ca su°

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. nālam; T. alam.

15. Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>1</sup> attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no<sup>3</sup> ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>4</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo<sup>5</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya<sup>6</sup> anelaḡaḡāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano ti.

### LXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno parihaṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārātā, bhojane amattaññūtā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya saṃvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mat-taññūtā, saṃsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || no ca attham aññāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. visa°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> S. sekkh° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

## LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusitavattḥūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi<sup>4</sup>' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusitavattḥum<sup>5</sup>.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim<sup>6</sup>, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi<sup>7</sup>' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusitavattḥum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>7</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>7</sup> bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi<sup>8</sup>' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusitavattḥum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim<sup>8</sup>, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa<sup>9</sup> kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi<sup>9</sup>' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusitavattḥum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇī-tassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ<sup>10</sup>. Tassa evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> T. katabbam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °vatthu throughout.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. gandhabbo.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

<sup>10</sup> T. pari° always.



hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham<sup>1</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāva-dattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañicamaṃ kusītavatthum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati<sup>4</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham<sup>5</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māścitam<sup>6</sup> maññe, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So<sup>7</sup> nipajjati<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chattham kusītavatthum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamaṃ kusītavatthum.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa<sup>12</sup> evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamaṃ kusītavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusītavatthūni ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> n' alattham.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add na viriyam ār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. °cikam; M<sub>6</sub> °tikam; M<sub>7</sub> °vikam; Ph. mānasacitam; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. add viriyam ār<sup>o</sup>; T. omits so nipp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ābādho.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. add na vi<sup>o</sup> ār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits all from Tassa to tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Atth' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni attha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana <sup>1</sup> me <sup>2</sup> karontena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' <sup>3</sup> eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam<sup>4</sup> ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa<sup>5</sup> evaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup> 'ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ<sup>6</sup>, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto<sup>7</sup> nāsakkhim<sup>8</sup> buddhānaṃ<sup>9</sup> sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa<sup>10</sup> pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>11</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>11</sup> bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me<sup>12</sup> gacchantena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva<sup>13</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . .<sup>14</sup> Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ<sup>15</sup>, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhim<sup>16</sup> buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> mayā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. paṭik<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>4</sup> T. atthamam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'si. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'tena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhi; M<sub>3</sub> na sakkā. <sup>9</sup> T. 'na.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Idam. <sup>11</sup> Ph. gandh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> 'si.

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> 'kkhi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham' lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho, thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ<sup>3</sup> me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāham paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāham paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthūni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. n'al°    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M<sub>3</sub> sata(?); M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add samatto.

<sup>5</sup> T. omit this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve<sup>1</sup> saddhā<sup>2</sup> dve maraṇasati<sup>3</sup> dve<sup>3</sup> sampadā<sup>3</sup> athāpare<sup>4</sup>  
 Icchā alam<sup>5</sup> parihaṇaṃ kusitaṃ<sup>6</sup> ārabbhavattthuni ti.

### LXXXI.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-  
 pannassa<sup>8</sup> hatupaniṣaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati  
 hirottappavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti indriyasamvare, indri-  
 yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti  
 sīlam, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti sammā-  
 samādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa  
 hatupaniṣaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañā-  
 padassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatu-  
 paniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidā-  
 virāgavipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ.  
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhō sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa  
 papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi  
 sūro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
 satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavi-  
 pannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa  
 hatupaniṣaṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-  
 pannassa upanisaṃsāmpannaṃ<sup>13</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe  
 sati hirottappasāmpannaṃ upanisaṃsāmpannaṃ hoti indriya-  
 samvare, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasāmpannaṃ  
 upanisaṃsāmpannaṃ hoti sīlam, sīle sati sīlasāmpannaṃ  
 upanisaṃsāmpannaṃ hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi  
 sati sammāsamādisāmpannaṃ upanisaṃsāmpannaṃ hoti  
 yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati ya-  
 thābhūtañāpadassanasāmpannaṃ upanisaṃsāmpannaṃ hoti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. paṭipadā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. apare.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. lacchā. <sup>6</sup> Ph. inserts atthā.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Atthakanipāte pañṇāsakūsaṅgahito ca-  
 tutthavaggo. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> "ripp" throughout.

<sup>9</sup> S. hatū° throughout; M. T. hatū sometimes.

<sup>10</sup> S. pappā° <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. upanisa° and upanissa°; M<sub>3</sub> upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāśasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sūro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

## LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca<sup>3</sup> Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitā<sup>5</sup>, neva<sup>6</sup> tāva<sup>7</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ<sup>9</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti<sup>10</sup>. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> payirupāsita . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Payirupāsita ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> paripucchita . . . Paripucchita ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> ohitasoto<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ supāti . . . Ohitasoto<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>12</sup> supāti<sup>12</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> sutvā dhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhāreti . . . Suvā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhāreti<sup>13</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> dhatānaṃ<sup>14</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ<sup>13</sup> upaparikkhati, no ca<sup>3</sup> atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammanudhammapaṭipannaṃ hoti, neva<sup>15</sup> tāva<sup>13</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. in full.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> M. c'upa<sup>o</sup>; S. omits ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'tvā throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. no ca pana; M<sub>6</sub> ne; M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etam.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ti ti.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> S. adds ca.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

ca hoti<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ supāti sutvā ca<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānā ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati atthaṃ aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Ime hi kho Puṇṇiya<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> ekanta-paṭibhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> Tathāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammadesanā hoti ti<sup>8</sup>.

### LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyup 'kimpūlakā āvuso sabbe<sup>9</sup> dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā<sup>10</sup> sabbe dhammā, kimpādhipateyyā<sup>11</sup> sabbe dhammā, kimputtarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā<sup>12</sup> ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> supātha sādhu-kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyup 'kimpūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kimp-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert atṭhahi; T. atṭha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °tam; M. °ta. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bhānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tā, but °desanaṃ; T. only tam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kimsa° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi° throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add desissāmi, tam; M<sub>3</sub> only tam.

ādhipeyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā<sup>1</sup> sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipeyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam<sup>2</sup> aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā ti.

## LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati<sup>4</sup>, itthiṃ hanati<sup>5</sup>, kumāriṃ dūseti<sup>6</sup>, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakoṣaṃ<sup>7</sup> vilumpati<sup>7</sup>, accāsaṇe kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥ<sup>8</sup> āgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati<sup>9</sup>, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakoṣaṃ vilumpati, na accāsaṇe kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo<sup>10</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥ<sup>11</sup> āgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phassā°

<sup>2</sup> T. *inserts* yeva. <sup>3</sup> T. M., aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>4</sup> T. ad°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, hanti; S. harati *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duss° <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M, aṭṭhahi; Ph. T. M, aṭṭha.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. ghanati. <sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, add ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. aṭṭhahi; M, aṭṭha.

## LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'ñāpi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti.

Yam<sup>2</sup> samaṇena pattabbam<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇena vusimātā  
yam vedagunā pattabbam<sup>4</sup> bhisakkena anuttaram  
yam nimmalena pattabbam<sup>5</sup> vimalena sucimātā<sup>6</sup>  
yam ñāpinā<sup>7</sup> pattabbam<sup>8</sup> vimuttena anuttaram,  
so' haṃ vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā  
nāgo 'mhi paramam<sup>9</sup> danto<sup>9</sup> asekho parinibbuto ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu<sup>10</sup> cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>11</sup> nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits these gāthās.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. ka<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> makattabbam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. vusimātā. <sup>7</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>8</sup> M. mapā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> maka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. parama d<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> parato d<sup>o</sup>; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Kosambisu. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ka<sup>o</sup> throughout.



naṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam<sup>1</sup> Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpanam arahatam dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā<sup>3</sup> tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam<sup>4</sup> khādaniyam bhojaniyam<sup>5</sup> ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevattā maññe macche<sup>7</sup> vilope<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahi dvārakoṭṭhake thitā Bhagavantam<sup>9</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṇ cā' ti. Māham<sup>10</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>11</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>12</sup> kho<sup>13</sup> Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>14</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>15</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham<sup>16</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa<sup>17</sup> upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>18</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham<sup>19</sup> lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeyyā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva<sup>19</sup> dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>20</sup> 'va<sup>20</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>21</sup> ca. Seyyathā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhagavantam.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>3</sup> Ph. samaṇo

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutam always. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mostly Nābh<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. maccham.

<sup>8</sup> S. vilopenti. <sup>9</sup> S. 'tañ c'eva.

<sup>10</sup> S. mā tvam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>11</sup> S. 'ma.

<sup>12</sup> T. ye; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert so.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhama<sup>o</sup> or nikkhama<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M. assam.

<sup>16</sup> T. yasaṣāya (sic); M<sub>6</sub> yassāyam; M<sub>7</sub> yassāya; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from yassā<sup>o</sup> to akasiralābhī. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ca. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ja<sup>o</sup>

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam uda-  
kāni pavattanti<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bhante yena yen<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>3</sup> dāni  
Bhagavū gamissati, tanninnā<sup>4</sup> 'va<sup>5</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-  
gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>4</sup> ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?  
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāna<sup>7</sup> ti. Māhaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>6</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>7</sup> kho  
Nāgita na<sup>8</sup> yimassa<sup>8</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa  
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>9</sup>  
akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ<sup>10</sup> nekkhammasukhassa  
pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-  
kāmalābhī assam<sup>11</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīlha-  
sukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyey-  
ya<sup>12</sup>. Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa<sup>13</sup> nekkham-  
masukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodha-  
sukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu<sup>14</sup> akicchalābhiniyo akasira-  
lābhiniyo, yassāhaṃ<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa  
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>16</sup>  
akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Tumhākam pi<sup>17</sup> kho<sup>18</sup> Nāgita  
saṃgama samāgama saṅganikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ  
viharatam evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>19</sup> nūna<sup>20</sup> 'me<sup>20</sup> āyasmanto  
imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasu-  
khassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>14</sup> akiccha-  
lābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa  
pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikā-  
malābhī assam<sup>16</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>21</sup> 'me

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. samv<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S. yena pi.      <sup>3</sup> S. ca.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nāhaṃ, then Māgita (!); S. mā tvap.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'ma.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts so.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M. assam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from yassā<sup>o</sup> to akasiralābhī.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'yyam.      <sup>13</sup> T. imassa.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add me.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. hi.      <sup>20</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>21</sup> M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṃgama samāgama saṃgaṇikavihāraṃ anu-  
yuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> passāmi aññamaññaṃ  
aṅgulipatodakehi<sup>2</sup> sañjagghante saṃkiṇṇante. Tassa mayhaṃ  
Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>3</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>5</sup> āyasmanto imassa  
nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa  
sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchalābhino  
akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> nekkhammasukhassa paviveka-  
sukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī  
assaṃ<sup>7</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>8</sup> 'me āyasmanto  
aññamaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> aṅgulipatodakehi<sup>10</sup> sañjagghanti saṃkiṇṇanti.

5. Idhāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> passāmi yāvadatthaṃ  
udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ  
middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita  
evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>13</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>5</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkham-  
masukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodha-  
sukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchalābhino akasiralā-  
bhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa  
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>14</sup> 'me āyasmanto yava-  
datthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassa-  
sukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>15</sup> passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ<sup>16</sup>  
samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti  
'idāni imaṃ<sup>17</sup> āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā saccassati<sup>18</sup> sama-  
puddeso vā, taṃ<sup>19</sup> tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū. <sup>2</sup> S. °kena; T. °kaṃhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hi. <sup>4</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit 'me.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. °kena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. idha panāhaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> idha mayhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhikkhū. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. hi; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. add pana. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhū.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; T. °raṃ; S. °re.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idān' imaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> idam.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upatthahissati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pathayati.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so; omitted by Ph. <sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhav°; S. gam°

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na<sup>1</sup> attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū passāmi āraññaṃ<sup>2</sup> araññe pacalāyamānaṃ<sup>3</sup> nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam<sup>4</sup> āyasmā imaṃ niddakīlamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasāññaṃ<sup>5</sup> yeva manasikarissati ekattaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi arañnavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū passāmi āraññaṃ<sup>7</sup> araññe asaṃāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati<sup>8</sup> samāhitaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> anurakkhissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi arañnavihārena<sup>9</sup>.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū passāmi āraññaṃ<sup>10</sup> araññe<sup>11</sup> samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano<sup>12</sup> homi arañnavihārena. Yasmā<sup>13</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup>, phāsu<sup>12</sup> me<sup>14</sup> Nāgita tasmiṃ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyū<sup>15</sup> ti.

## LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>3</sup> S. capalāy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'sañña; M<sub>7</sub>, ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. ettakan.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>; T. araññaṃ; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> has samādahessati, samādahitaṃ anurakkhati. <sup>9</sup> T. ar<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. ar<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, phāsum.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yasmāyam; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'ham.

<sup>14</sup> T. adds 'va. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya<sup>1</sup> parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkujjeyya.

3. Aṭṭha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭha<sup>6</sup>hi?

4. Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya<sup>5</sup> parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> bhikkhūhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyyā ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Aṭṭha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ<sup>7</sup> pavedeyyup. Katamehi aṭṭha<sup>2</sup>hi?

2. Gihīnaṃ<sup>8</sup> alābhāya<sup>9</sup> parisakkati<sup>8</sup>, gihīnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ<sup>9</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, gihī<sup>10</sup> gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>11</sup>, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>1</sup>hi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyup<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> avāsāya; T. M<sub>6</sub> āv°

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhup.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe° <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aṭṭha<sup>1</sup>hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> avā°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āv° <sup>6</sup> Ph. bhikkhup.

<sup>7</sup> T. aṭṭha° <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihī. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gihī.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhed° <sup>12</sup> S. tato. <sup>13</sup> S. adds devā.

<sup>14</sup> T. °yyun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyum. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati<sup>1</sup>, na gihīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyun ti<sup>6</sup>.

### LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, gihī<sup>8</sup> gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>9</sup>, buddhassa avañṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avañṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avañṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihipaṭissavaṃ<sup>10</sup> na<sup>6</sup> saccāpeti<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati<sup>12</sup>, na gihīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī<sup>8</sup> gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>13</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> insert na gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>2</sup> M. gihim; S. gihī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhedeti; Ph. codeti. <sup>4</sup> S. tato.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds devā. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. S. gihī.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gihim. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °paṭisāraṇaṃ. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> paccuppeti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts na gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe<sup>o</sup>

massa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihipatiṣṣavaṃ saccāpeti<sup>1</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambhēyyā ti.

## XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam: na upasampādetabbam<sup>2</sup>, na nissayo dātabbo, na<sup>3</sup> sāmaṇero<sup>3</sup> upaṭṭhāpetabbos, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti<sup>4</sup> sādītabbā<sup>5</sup>, sammātena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītabbā, na kāci<sup>6</sup> saṅghasammuti<sup>4</sup> sādītabbā<sup>7</sup>, na kismiñci paccekattṭhāne ṭhapetabbos<sup>8</sup>, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime-su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti<sup>9</sup>.

Sativaggo<sup>10</sup> navamo<sup>11</sup> samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṃ:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūlena cora-samaṇena<sup>12</sup> pañcamam  
Yaso patta<sup>13</sup>-pasādena paṭisāraṇiyaṃ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā<sup>14</sup> Sirimā<sup>15</sup> Padumā Sudhanā<sup>16</sup> Manujā<sup>17</sup> Uttarā  
Muttā Khemā Somā<sup>18</sup> Rūpi<sup>19</sup> Cundī<sup>20</sup> Bimbī<sup>21</sup> Sumanā

<sup>1</sup> T. paccā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> pesiti. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> S. °sammati. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dātābbā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kiñci. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> haritabbā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vuṭṭhāpetabbos; S. niyametabbā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue: Bojjhā (T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā and so on. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> catuttho; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samaṇera; S. samena. <sup>13</sup> S. pattā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjhaṅgā. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sirimā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M<sub>8</sub> Sasuvanā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Maṇ<sup>o</sup>; T. Mānujā; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Manujā.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. Ruci.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °dā; M<sub>7</sub> Cuddi.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. Pimbi; M<sub>8</sub> Bimpi; T. M<sub>6</sub> Vimbi.

Mallikā<sup>1</sup> Tissā<sup>2</sup> Tissāya<sup>3</sup> mātā<sup>3</sup> Sonā<sup>4</sup> Sonāya<sup>5</sup> mātā<sup>5</sup>  
Kāṇā<sup>4</sup> Kāṇāya<sup>6</sup> mātā<sup>6</sup> Uttarā<sup>7</sup> Nandamātā<sup>2</sup> Visākhā Migā-  
ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sāṃavati<sup>8</sup> upāsikā Suppavāsā  
Koḷiyadhita Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-  
kamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-  
samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti<sup>9</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi<sup>10</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-  
rittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passā-  
mi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati pari-  
tāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi  
ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi<sup>12</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Malli; T. Valli.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. Sonamātā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M<sub>8</sub> Kalamātā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Uttare (T. M<sub>7</sub> then na tā mātā for Nanda°);  
M<sub>8</sub> Uttaramātā; S. Uttaramātā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. Sāmā°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> arū° <sup>11</sup> T. rūpa°



6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nilavaṇṇāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . pitāni pitavaṇṇāni<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . lohitaṇi lohitaḥvaṇṇāni<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>6</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi<sup>7</sup> rūpāni passati, ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānaññācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa<sup>9</sup> . . . issāya<sup>10</sup> . . . maccha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. *add* nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. *adds* 'nidassanāni' 'nibhāsāni. <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* 'nidassanāni'; S. *also* 'nibhāsāni.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph.* <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, arūpi.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa<sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭheyyassa<sup>1</sup> . . . thambhassa . . .  
 sārambhassa . . . mānassa<sup>2</sup> . . . atimānassa . . . madassa  
 . . . pamādassa<sup>2</sup> abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-  
 yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virā-  
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime  
 aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipūṭam<sup>3</sup> samattam<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sātho; M. sādho<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭhani<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. nīṭṭhitam; Ph. adds: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-  
 rūpaṃ samam siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya  
 piṭakattayaṃ. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhavā saṃ-  
 saranto uccē kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhim labhitvāna jātakalato  
 paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharam disvā sabbam  
 nisesam jānitvā dhāreyyum. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then*  
*follows the year in Burmese.* — M<sub>8</sub> adds: Idam me puñ-  
 ñam āsavakkhayaṃ hotu, *then some words in Burmese,*  
*after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words*  
*in Burmese.*

## NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>3</sup>: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā'<sup>5</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā<sup>6</sup> Bhagavampatisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam ũeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo

<sup>1</sup> T. omits the Udāna.    <sup>2</sup> S. has as title Pappāsako.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. continue: Sace.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sambodhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>5</sup> S. 'mūlā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe = Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavaṇko. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiṇāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā<sup>2</sup> kathāya<sup>3</sup> nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti<sup>4</sup>, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samamāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave blukkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>5</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇkassa: sīlavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave blukkhuno pāṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇkassa: yāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave blukkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇkassa: āradhaviṛiyo viha-

<sup>1</sup> S. *anu*<sup>o</sup> *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. *°rūpāya*.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>4</sup> T. *M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °khā*.

<sup>5</sup> T. *yāvāyam*. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>7</sup> T. *M<sub>6</sub> °khā*.

rissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṇkassa: paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarinī<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmiṃānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā saṅghāti, anattasaññi<sup>3</sup> asmiṃānasamugghātā<sup>4</sup> paṇupāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

## II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā<sup>5</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca 'nissayasampanno<sup>6</sup> nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pañnam ev' assa<sup>7</sup> taṃ akusalam hoti. Hirin ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .<sup>9</sup> Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> . . .<sup>11</sup> Paññañ<sup>12</sup> ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pañnam ev' assa taṃ akusalam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'ri. <sup>2</sup> M. S. 'ssati; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ānā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'saññā; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> T. 'tā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. nissāya<sup>o</sup> always; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> evāssa; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> also in the next place where it occurs. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. pa; S. omits the dots. <sup>10</sup> Ph. upani<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gives it in full; M. has pa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

hoti. Taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> akusalaṃ paḥiṇaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> suppaḥiṇaṃ<sup>3</sup>, yamsa<sup>4</sup> ariyāya<sup>5</sup> paṇṇāya<sup>6</sup> disvā<sup>6</sup> paḥiṇaṃ. Tena ca pana bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā<sup>8</sup> upanissāya vihatabbā<sup>9</sup>. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu saṃkhāy'ekam<sup>2</sup> paṭisevati<sup>2</sup>, saṃkhāy'ekam adhivāseti, saṃkhāy'ekam parivajjati<sup>10</sup>, saṃkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

### III.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati Cālikā-pabbate<sup>11</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho<sup>12</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kālaṃ maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya<sup>14</sup> nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā<sup>15</sup> kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ<sup>16</sup> anucaṅkamamāno<sup>17</sup> anuvicaramāno<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yamsā; M. yaṃ; Ph. yañ ca; S. yassa; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = yaṃ assa. <sup>4</sup> Ph. pariyāyaṃ; S. viriyāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. paññā; omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> S. viharitabbā; T. hīhatabbā. <sup>10</sup> T. °vajjati.

<sup>11</sup> T. °kāya; Ph. Cāliya; S. °ka° <sup>12</sup> M. inserts so.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. Jattu° throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °lāya throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °lāya and °lāya; M<sub>6</sub> Kimicālā. <sup>15</sup> M. upasaṅkamitvā addasā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅgha° always. <sup>17</sup> T. anucakamāno.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramanīyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramanīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa<sup>1</sup> padhānāya<sup>2</sup>, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāyā'<sup>3</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsim<sup>4</sup>, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṇṭhikanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīram ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>5</sup>, addasam<sup>6</sup> kho aham<sup>7</sup> bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramanīyam; disvāna me etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramanīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham<sup>8</sup> imam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti; sace<sup>9</sup> mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti<sup>10</sup>. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā'<sup>11</sup> tāva<sup>12</sup> yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim<sup>13</sup> karaniyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim<sup>13</sup> karaniyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā'<sup>11</sup> tāva<sup>12</sup> yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. padhānakassa. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pajānāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. padhānesānāyā; M, 'nesānāyā. <sup>4</sup> M. S. 'si.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. 'mim. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, 'sā. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gacch'

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

<sup>10</sup> S. inserts Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. 'hi. <sup>12</sup> M. vata.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ri throughout; M, 'rim and 'ri.

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇiyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham taṃ ambavanam pa-dhānaya' ti. 'Padhānaṃ ti kho Meghiya vadamānaṃ kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālaṃ maññasi' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena taṃ ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā<sup>2</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā<sup>3</sup> vitakkā<sup>4</sup> samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va<sup>4</sup> taṃ c'amhi<sup>5</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito<sup>6</sup>, atha ca pan' imehi<sup>7</sup> tihi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto<sup>8</sup>; kāmavitakkena<sup>9</sup> vyāpādavitakkena<sup>9</sup> vihiṃsāvitakkena<sup>9</sup> ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā<sup>10</sup> vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va<sup>11</sup> taṃ c'amhi<sup>12</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito<sup>6</sup>, atha ca<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. °la<sup>9</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. tamhā. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °tā.

<sup>7</sup> T. pana me.

<sup>8</sup> T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhatā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vitakke.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put akusalā before pāpakā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vata bho; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> T. vamaḥ (sic); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ampi (sic).

<sup>13</sup> Ph. va.



pan' imehi tili pāpakehi akusalehi<sup>1</sup> vitakkeli<sup>2</sup> anvāsatto<sup>2</sup>:  
kāma vitakkena vyāpāda vitakkena vihiṃsā vitakkena<sup>3</sup> ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā  
paripakkāya<sup>3</sup> samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-  
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-  
vimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti<sup>4</sup>, pāti-  
mokkhasaṃvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-  
mattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-  
padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ duttiyo  
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhi-  
sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā<sup>5</sup>  
santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyāram-  
bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā  
vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī  
hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya  
cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu āraddhaviṛiyo vi-  
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>6</sup>, kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
dhammānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo  
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-  
ghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya  
samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, uda-  
yatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya  
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-  
tovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcama dhammo paripakkāya sam-  
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikañ-  
kham<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: silavā bha-  
vissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasamvuto<sup>8</sup> viharissati ācāragocara-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'la'. <sup>2</sup> T. M, 'satta; M. S. 'sattā; Ph. 'hatā.

<sup>3</sup> T. pakkāya. <sup>4</sup> T. M, continue: samādāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. M, continue: evarūpiyā. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. M, 'khā. <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe "samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... vimuttiñāṇadassana-kathā<sup>3</sup>, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhaviṛiyo viharissati ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... anikkhittadhuro<sup>6</sup> kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... sammādukkhakkhaya-gūminiyā. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim<sup>9</sup> bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>6</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññīno Meghiya anattasaññī saṇṭhāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātāṃ pāpupāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

## IV.

1. Ekam<sup>7</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako<sup>8</sup> upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallānā vutthito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ veditvā ukkāsitvā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full (T. ubhaya°).

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. S. °ssati; Ph. ānā°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the first phrase. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānando.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upatthānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññatte<sup>1</sup> āsane<sup>1</sup> nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>2</sup> etad<sup>3</sup> avoca<sup>3</sup> 'digho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka<sup>4</sup> dhammapariyāyo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitaṃ kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamaṃ mānassā<sup>7</sup> ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Nandako<sup>5</sup> sārājjaṃ mānarūpo<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'na kho<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, sace hi mayaṃ bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, ettakaṃ<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> no na ppaṭibhāseyyā<sup>11</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>11</sup> sārājjaṃ mānarūpaṃ<sup>12</sup> veditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>11</sup> etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka<sup>13</sup>, etaṃ<sup>14</sup> kho Nandaka<sup>15</sup> tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya<sup>16</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>17</sup> pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisideyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ<sup>18</sup> karaṇiyaṃ: dhammi<sup>19</sup> vā<sup>20</sup> kathā<sup>21</sup> ariyo vā<sup>22</sup> tuṇhībhaṃ<sup>23</sup>. Saddho ca<sup>24</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca<sup>24</sup> silavā; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro<sup>25</sup> hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūreṭabbhaṃ «kintāhaṃ saddho ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. paññattāsane.

<sup>2</sup> T. Ānandakataṃ; M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. etavoca (sic). <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandaka.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandako.

<sup>6</sup> T. sārājjaṃ māna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> māna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sajjāyamaṇa<sup>o</sup>; S. adds ottappamāno.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. add pana.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> mayhaṃ. <sup>9</sup> T. ettaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts dhammaṃ; Ph. after no.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. sārājjaṃ māna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sārājjaṃ māna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. Ānandakaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> Nandakaṃ. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> evaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Nanda.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> saddhā; Ph. yass' atthāya. <sup>17</sup> M. anā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> T. mayaṃ. <sup>19</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammiyā.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> kathāya; M. adds vā.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>23</sup> M. adds vā.

<sup>24</sup> omitted by S. <sup>25</sup> Ph. °ri.

assam silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa<sup>1</sup>; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro<sup>2</sup> hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa<sup>3</sup>» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako<sup>4</sup> catuppādako, tassa assa<sup>5</sup> eko pādo omako lūnako; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa: evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> saddho<sup>6</sup> ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca<sup>7</sup> ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca<sup>8</sup> adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāyā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca<sup>9</sup> lābhi<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca<sup>7</sup> adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti<sup>10</sup> ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna<sup>10</sup> Sugato utthāyāsana<sup>11</sup> vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso<sup>12</sup> Bhagavā catūhi pa-dehi kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> samathassa; M. Ph. S. °samādhissa throughout.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ri.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °samathassa, then na lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya and so on.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. dvipādako.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. tassa; M. puts assa before tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> saddho ca bhikkhu.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> lābhicca. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vatvā.

<sup>11</sup> M. upatthāyāsana. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. idāni āvo

setvā utthāyāsana<sup>1</sup> vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'saddho ca<sup>2</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> evaṃ so ten' āgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisamso kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasavane kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasākacchāya<sup>4</sup>. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā<sup>5</sup> yathāvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathāssa<sup>9</sup> Satthā<sup>10</sup> 'va<sup>11</sup> piyo ca<sup>12</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca<sup>13</sup> bhāvanīyo ca<sup>14</sup>. Ayaṃ āvuso paṭhamo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>17</sup> so<sup>17</sup> tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayaṃ āvuso dutiyo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . brah-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. T. S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. <sup>3</sup> T. kāle; M<sub>7</sub> omits kā° dh°

<sup>4</sup> T. sākacchā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. yathā ā° <sup>7</sup> T. so; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. Satthu.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. yathā ā°

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tathāvuso.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>1</sup> tasmim dhamme gambhiraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijja<sup>2</sup> passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacāri<sup>7</sup> uttariṃ<sup>8</sup> sambhāventi 'addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto<sup>9</sup> vā pajjati<sup>10</sup> vā' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosūnakalyāṇaṃ sūthhaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe<sup>11</sup> kalyāṇaṃ pariyosūnakalyāṇaṃ sūthhaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha<sup>12</sup> ye te<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū sekkhā<sup>14</sup> appattamānasā<sup>15</sup> anuttaraṃ yogaḁkhemāṃ patthayaṃānā viharanti, te<sup>16</sup> taṃ<sup>16</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa<sup>17</sup> pattiyaṃ anadhiḁatassa<sup>18</sup> adhiḁamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>19</sup>; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṃāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇiya<sup>19</sup> ohitabhāraṃ anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṃabhavasamyojanaṃ sammadaññāvimuttā, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhadham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tathāvuso.      <sup>2</sup> M. abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. yathā ā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. nañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. brahmacāriṃ; M<sub>6</sub> brahmacāri; M<sub>7</sub> 'va brahmacāri.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. 'ri.      <sup>9</sup> S. maggo.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paccati; T. M<sub>7</sub> pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe<sup>1</sup> parisuddhaṃ and so on.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>13</sup> M. kho.

<sup>14</sup> S. sekkhā.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattamānasā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. taṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. ne l. te.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattassa.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gamassa.

<sup>19</sup> T. kaṭṭamkaraṇiyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> 'ya.

masukhavihāraṃ yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayaṃ āvuso pañcamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāyā ti.

## V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattārī?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā<sup>1</sup> akusalasaṃkhātā<sup>2</sup>, ye dhammā kusalā<sup>3</sup> kusalasaṃkhātā<sup>3</sup>, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tyassa<sup>5</sup> dhammā<sup>6</sup> paññāya<sup>6</sup> vodiṭṭhā<sup>7</sup> honti<sup>8</sup> vocaritā honti<sup>9</sup>. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ<sup>10</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā<sup>11</sup>, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā: tesam<sup>12</sup> dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sevītabbā sevītabbā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. kusala°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. akusala°

<sup>4</sup> M. transposes the two sentences.

<sup>5</sup> T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. dhammam aññāya.    <sup>7</sup> T. diṭṭho.

<sup>8</sup> T. hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>10</sup> T. balaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts ye dh° anavajjā °samkhātā.

<sup>12</sup> T. tesam corrected to yesam.

samkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammanam paṭilābhāya chandan janeti vāyamaṇi viriyam ārabhati eittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave anavajjabalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kūyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacikkammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalam. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalam?

6. Cattār' imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> saṅgahavatthūni: dānam peyyavajjam<sup>3</sup> atthacariyā<sup>4</sup> samānattatā<sup>4</sup>. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dānaṇam, yad idam dhammadānaṇam. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave peyyavajjanaṇam<sup>6</sup>, yad idam atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunam dhammanam deseti. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave atthacariyānaṇam, yad idam assaddham saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>6</sup>, dussilaṇ<sup>7</sup> silāsampadāya samādapeti<sup>8</sup> niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>6</sup>, macchariṇ<sup>9</sup> cāgasampadāya samādapeti<sup>8</sup> niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>6</sup>, duppaññaṇam paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>6</sup>. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave samānattatānaṇam, yad idam sotāpanno<sup>10</sup> sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi<sup>11</sup> sakadāgāmiṇ<sup>12</sup> samānatto anāgāmi<sup>11</sup> anāgāmiṇ<sup>12</sup> samānatto araham<sup>12</sup> arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti<sup>13</sup>.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti<sup>14</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṇ<sup>15</sup> asilokabhayaṇ parisārajjabhayaṇ<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. veyyā<sup>o</sup> and veyya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. 'yam.    <sup>4</sup> T. 'nattā.

<sup>5</sup> T. etaggam throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. patitthā<sup>o</sup>; M. M. patitthā<sup>o</sup> and patitthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. 'yam.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. omit samā<sup>o</sup> ni<sup>o</sup> pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. 'ri.    <sup>10</sup> S. 'pannena.    <sup>11</sup> S. 'minā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'hā; S. arahatā.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. ājivaka<sup>o</sup>; S. ājivita<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>16</sup> S. parisam sā<sup>o</sup>; T. parisārajjā<sup>o</sup>



maranabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa<sup>1</sup> kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppāñño kho ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto<sup>4</sup> ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokammanto<sup>6</sup> ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Nāhaṃ parisasūrajjabhayaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ maranabhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppāñño kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokammanto<sup>6</sup> duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

## VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitaḥ pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitaḥ pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitaḥ pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitaḥ pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo

<sup>1</sup> S. so; Ph. se.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup>kammanto.

<sup>6</sup> S. <sup>7</sup>ta.      <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. parisam sū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitabbo pi.<sup>1</sup>

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ<sup>2</sup> jaṇṇā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṃ dhammā parihaṇanti; ye ca<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā<sup>5</sup> samudānetabbā civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena<sup>6</sup> samudāgacchanti<sup>7</sup>; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pabbajito, so ca<sup>9</sup> me sāmāññattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>10</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo<sup>11</sup> rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> anāpucchā<sup>13</sup> pakkamitaḥ<sup>14</sup> nānubandhitabbo<sup>15</sup> Tattha yaṃ<sup>2</sup> jaṇṇā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti<sup>16</sup>, kusalaṃ dhammā parihaṇanti<sup>17</sup>; ye<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> kho me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā<sup>5</sup> samudānetabbā civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho na<sup>20</sup> bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>10</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo samkhā pi apucchā<sup>21</sup> pakkamitaḥ<sup>22</sup> nānubandhitabbo<sup>20</sup>. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato aku-

<sup>1</sup> T. pi ti, then iti kho pan' etaṃ and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. 'va; Ph. pi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>5</sup> T. 'ra.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. appakasirena; M<sub>6</sub> omits ca before ka<sup>7</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. samudāharanti throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. anā<sup>9</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'nti.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds samkhā pi. <sup>12</sup> M. adds saṅkhā pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds vā. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'tabbo.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na anu<sup>16</sup> S. parihaṇanti.

<sup>17</sup> S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sa; M<sub>7</sub> sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

<sup>19</sup> T. na; M<sub>7</sub> omits ca. <sup>20</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>21</sup> M. anāpuc<sup>22</sup>; omitted by S., but it has yavajivam anubandhitabbo na. <sup>22</sup> S. 'tabbo.

salā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapūtasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca<sup>2</sup> appakasirena<sup>2</sup> samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amlhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>3</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo sampkhā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> anubandhitabbo na<sup>6</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>7</sup>. Tattha yaṃ<sup>8</sup> jaññā puggalaṃ imaṃ kho me<sup>9</sup> puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>11</sup> me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapūtasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca<sup>12</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>3</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena<sup>9</sup> so<sup>9</sup> puggalo yāvajivaṃ anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam<sup>13</sup> api<sup>14</sup> panujjamānena<sup>14</sup>.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḡḡo pi asevitaḡḡo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Cīvaram pi<sup>15</sup> āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḡḡam pi asevitaḡḡam pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho<sup>8</sup> me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitaḡḡam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato<sup>16</sup> akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitaḡḡam.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, abhivaḍḍhanti; M<sub>6</sub> parih<sup>o</sup> at the second place; T. M<sub>7</sub>, omit ku<sup>o</sup> dh<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kasirena; M<sub>7</sub> na ka<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'nti.

<sup>4</sup> M. 'kham pi; S. yāvajivaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. no. <sup>7</sup> S. 'tabbo. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> Ph. pi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add me. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, paṭikk<sup>o</sup>; S. 'tabbam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, appanu<sup>o</sup>; S. api manu<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, insert kho. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṁ vuttaṁ, kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ?

Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇā piṇḍapātaṁ 'imaṁ' kho me piṇḍapātaṁ sevato akusalaṁ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṁ dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇā piṇḍapātaṁ 'imaṁ' kho me piṇḍapātaṁ sevato akusalaṁ dhammā parihāyanti, kusalaṁ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḅbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

6. Senāsanaṁ pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṁ vuttaṁ, kiṁ c'etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ?

Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇā senāsanaṁ 'idaṁ' kho me senāsanaṁ sevato akusalaṁ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṁ dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṁ senāsanaṁ na sevitaḅbam. Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇā senāsanaṁ 'idaṁ' kho me senāsanaṁ sevato akusalaṁ dhammā parihāyanti, kusalaṁ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṁ senāsanaṁ sevitaḅbam.

Senāsanaṁ pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṁ vuttaṁ, kiṁ c'etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ?

Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇā gāmanigamaṁ 'imaṁ' kho me gāmanigamaṁ sevato akusalaṁ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṁ dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo<sup>2</sup> na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇā gāmanigamaṁ 'imaṁ' kho me gāma-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. idaṁ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: sevitaḅbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḅbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṇ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha' yaṃ jaṇṇā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

## VII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>2</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā<sup>3</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ<sup>4</sup> nisīdi<sup>4</sup>. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho<sup>5</sup> Sutavā<sup>6</sup> paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ekaṃ idaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>8</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra<sup>9</sup> me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ<sup>10</sup> 'yo so Sutavā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu araham<sup>12</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita-

<sup>1</sup> in T. this phrase is missing.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>3</sup> T. ova nāma; M, Sutvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idāham.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. viharāmi. <sup>9</sup> S. adds kho.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. hitam always. <sup>11</sup> S. ova; T. Sutvā.

<sup>12</sup> T. hatam.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo so pañca tñānāni<sup>2</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇam jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā<sup>4</sup> bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sammadhikārake<sup>5</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggaḥitaṃ<sup>8</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti?

3. Taggha te<sup>10</sup> taṃ<sup>11</sup> Sutavā<sup>12</sup> sussutam suggaḥitaṃ<sup>8</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Pubbe cāham Sutavā<sup>13</sup> etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>14</sup> nava tñānāni<sup>15</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇam jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sammadhikārake<sup>16</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatiṃ<sup>17</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ<sup>19</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ<sup>20</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sammā° *always*.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. tñānāni.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ad°      <sup>4</sup> T. °nam m°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ko; S. °kam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> agārika°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. suga°; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> S. °hitam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> S. su°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tvam; Ph. adds Sutavā.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. etam; Ph. evam me sutam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °va; M<sub>7</sub> Sutvā; omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. °va.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> S. tñānāni.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ko; S. °kam.      <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> buddham.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> paccavikkhitum.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dhammam.      <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> saṃgham.

gatiṃ<sup>1</sup> gantum<sup>2</sup>. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā<sup>3</sup> etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tthanāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritun ti.

## VIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rāja-gahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sājjo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnokho<sup>6</sup> Sājjo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idam<sup>7</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>9</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'yo so Sājjo bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā<sup>10</sup> katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>11</sup> pañca tthanāni<sup>12</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇam jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ<sup>13</sup> theyya-samkhātāṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> sam-pajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>15</sup> kāme paribhūñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti<sup>16</sup>. Kacci me tam<sup>17</sup> bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ sugghaṭitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sikkham.

<sup>2</sup> T. paccāvekkhitum; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vikkhitum.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'va. <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. tthanāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idāham.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. viharāmi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || samma°

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. tthanāni.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || sannidhikārake. <sup>13</sup> S. °kam.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>15</sup> Ph. sutam.

3. Taggha te<sup>1</sup> tam<sup>2</sup> Sajjha<sup>3</sup> sussutam<sup>3</sup> suggahitam<sup>3</sup> sumanasi-  
katam<sup>3</sup> sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham Sajjha etarahi ca  
evam vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā  
katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-  
bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava  
tṭhānāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca  
pāṇam jivitā voropetum... pe<sup>5</sup>... abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhik-  
khu sannidhikārake<sup>6</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe  
agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddham<sup>7</sup> paccak-  
khatum<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammam<sup>9</sup> paccak-  
khatum<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅgham<sup>10</sup> paccak-  
khatum<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkham<sup>11</sup> paccak-  
khatum<sup>8</sup>. Pubbe cāham Sajjha etarahi ca<sup>12</sup> evam vadāmi:  
yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā<sup>13</sup> katakaraṇiyo  
ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano  
sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tṭhānāni<sup>14</sup>  
ajjhācaritum ti<sup>15</sup>.

## IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
lokasmin. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-  
sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-  
sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpatti-phalasacchi-  
kiriya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds Sajjha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. evam me sutam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tṭhānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; T. in full.

<sup>6</sup> S. °kam. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> chandāgatiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. paccakkhitum; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gantum.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dosāgatiṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mohāgatiṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhaya° <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || samma° <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. S. tṭhānāni.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. <sup>16</sup> T. imāni.



## X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā<sup>1</sup>, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo<sup>3</sup> paṭhamo.

Tati<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nandakaṃ<sup>6</sup> balaṃ  
Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

## XI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>8</sup> me<sup>8</sup> sutam<sup>8</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho<sup>9</sup> me bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāso, icchāṃ ahaṃ bhante janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kālāṃ maññas' ti. Atha kho<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ham. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'dhi'; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, together with the uddāna. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'ya. <sup>6</sup> Ph. 'dikam.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho. <sup>9</sup> S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. insert so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja' appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi 'ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi<sup>2</sup>: Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti<sup>3</sup>' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>4</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> ādāya vihārena<sup>6</sup> vihāraṃ<sup>6</sup> anvāhiṇḍanti<sup>7</sup> 'abhikkhamathāyasmanto<sup>8</sup> abhikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādam nadissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khīyadhammaṃ āpanno: āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam<sup>9</sup> pi nikkhipanti muttagatam<sup>10</sup> pi nikkhipanti kheḷagatam pi nikkhipanti<sup>11</sup> pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi atṭiyati<sup>12</sup> vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S. āpajja *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °si; M<sub>6</sub> °si (*without* ti); T. °hī.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisu°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āvā; M. S. apā; Ph. āpā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. vihāraṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. anavāh°; M. Ph. S. āhi°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *only once*.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> muttam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert muttagatam pi ni°*

<sup>12</sup> T. atṭi° *throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> atṭiyati *and* atṭiyati.

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavīsamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha<sup>1</sup> aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmim<sup>2</sup> sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam<sup>3</sup> pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> muttagatam pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> khelagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> dhovanti<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi ḍahati<sup>6</sup> asucim pi ḍahati gūthagatam<sup>7</sup> pi ... muttagatam pi ...<sup>8</sup> khelagatam pi ... pubbagatam pi ... lohitagatam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> ḍahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> muttagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> khelagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> pubbagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. idhaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. āpo.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. da<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍayhati throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍayhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchati<sup>1</sup> asucim pi puñchati gūthagatam pi puñchati<sup>2</sup> muttagatam pi puñchati<sup>3</sup> khelagatam pi puñchati<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> puñchati<sup>6</sup> lohitagatam pi puñchati, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye<sup>8</sup> kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍalakumārako<sup>9</sup> vā caṇḍalakumārīkā<sup>9</sup> vā kaḷopihaṭṭho<sup>10</sup> nantikavāsi<sup>11</sup> gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nicacittam yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍalakumārakasamena<sup>12</sup> cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato<sup>13</sup> sudanto suvinito<sup>14</sup> rathiyā<sup>15</sup> rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visāṇena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena<sup>7</sup> appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā<sup>16</sup> yuvā vā<sup>17</sup> maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>17</sup> sisam<sup>18</sup> nahāto<sup>18</sup> ahikūnapena vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || āsajja.

<sup>8</sup> T. °kumāro. <sup>9</sup> T. °kumārī. <sup>10</sup> Ph. kaḷovi°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nantaka°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vāsini.

<sup>12</sup> M. caṇḍalakumārakacaṇḍalīkumārīka°

<sup>13</sup> M. S. surato. <sup>14</sup> S. °sikkhito.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā. <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>17</sup> T. maṇḍana° <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

kukkurakunapena vā manussakunapena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> kaṇṭhe āsatena<sup>2</sup> aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante iminā pūtikāyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikāṃ parihareyya chiddaṃ<sup>3</sup> vichiddaṃ<sup>3</sup> uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante imaṃ kāyaṃ pariharāmi chiddaṃ<sup>3</sup> vichiddaṃ<sup>3</sup> uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhu uttāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu<sup>4</sup> sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantāṃ etaḍ avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagamā<sup>5</sup> yathābālaṃ<sup>6</sup> yathāmūlaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ<sup>7</sup> āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhiṃ<sup>8</sup>; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu<sup>9</sup> āyatīṃ saṃvarāyā<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Taggha tvam<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu accayo accagamā<sup>11</sup> yathābālaṃ yathāmūlaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yo tvam Sāriputtaṃ<sup>12</sup> asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayaṃ accayato<sup>13</sup> disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te<sup>14</sup> mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, vuḍḍhi h'esā<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ<sup>16</sup> saṃvaram āpajjati<sup>1</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> T. āsatth<sup>o</sup>; S. ālaggena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. chiddavacchiddaṃ; so also M<sub>2</sub> (Com.).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pāde.

<sup>5</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> accaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> accayaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. °balaṃ. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhiṃ (Ph. °cikkhan).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °hatu. <sup>10</sup> M. S. tam. <sup>11</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. °putto; M<sub>6</sub> °putta. <sup>13</sup> T. accato.

<sup>14</sup> S. tam; M. bhante *instead of* tan te.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> esā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa<sup>1</sup> tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> sattadhā muddhā phalissati<sup>3</sup>' ti. 'Khamāṃ' ahaṃ bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ<sup>4</sup> so āyasmā evaṃ āha: khamatu ca<sup>5</sup> me so āyasmā<sup>6</sup> ti.

## XII.

1. Ekam<sup>6</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattiṃ<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhimi sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārūpiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam anta-rākaṭhā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālaṃ karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchā-nayoniya aparimutto pittivisa<sup>8</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipātā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bha-gavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi<sup>9</sup>' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parāssa; M. purā tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punā-yam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. etena 'va; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> etthi' eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> phalaṭi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. mamaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> omits sace maṃ so āy°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> etthiyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. petti°; T. omits apari° pitti°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>2</sup>; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan<sup>3</sup> ti; atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>5</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>6</sup>, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim<sup>7</sup>; tena kho pana bhante<sup>8</sup> samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto<sup>9</sup> nirayā<sup>8</sup> aparimutto tiracchānayoniya<sup>10</sup> aparimutto pittivisaya<sup>10</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>11</sup> ti; atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamim<sup>12</sup> 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājānissāmi<sup>13</sup> ti.

4. Keci<sup>14</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiya paribbājakā bālā avyatta, keci<sup>15</sup> sa-upādisesam<sup>16</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>17</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso<sup>17</sup> ti jānissanti. Nava yime<sup>18</sup> Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kalam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoniya<sup>10</sup> parimuttā pittivisaya<sup>19</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> otthiyam. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> 'si. <sup>3</sup> T. 'mim.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'mi. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'di.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'di.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. T. petti° <sup>11</sup> T. duggati°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'mi. <sup>13</sup> T. ajā°

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> te ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ke ca. <sup>16</sup> T. savupā° <sup>17</sup> S. 'sā.

<sup>18</sup> T. ime. <sup>19</sup> M. petti°

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrākārī<sup>1</sup> hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrākārī<sup>2</sup>, paññāya na<sup>3</sup> paripūrākārī<sup>3</sup>. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrākārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrākārī, paññāya na paripūrākārī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>5</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> uddhamso hoti akanitthagāmi. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pañcamao puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>7</sup>.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrākārī hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrākārī paññāya<sup>8</sup> na<sup>8</sup> paripūrākārī<sup>8</sup>. So tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti, sakid' eva<sup>9</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrākārī hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrākārī<sup>11</sup> paññāya na paripūrākārī<sup>11</sup>. So tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekaṃ yeva mānusakam<sup>12</sup> bhavaṃ nibbattetvā

<sup>1</sup> S. paripūrī° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. mattasokārī *always*. <sup>4</sup> M. petti°

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. ayaṃ Sā<sup>o</sup> dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Puna ca p<sup>o</sup> idh' ekacco puggalo | pa | asaṅkh° hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> Ph. *adds* ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paripūrākārī; *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. sakimdeva.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* hoti. <sup>12</sup> T. °sīkam.



dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimuttō nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā kolampkolo hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta aṭṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo<sup>4</sup> hoti; sattakkhattuparamam<sup>5</sup> deve ca manusse<sup>6</sup> ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānāyoniyā parimutto pīttivisayā<sup>7</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci<sup>9</sup> sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso<sup>10</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso<sup>10</sup> ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā<sup>11</sup> kālam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānāyoniyā parimuttā pīttivisayā<sup>7</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyam<sup>12</sup> Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Mā yimam<sup>13</sup> dhammapariyāyam sutvā pamādaṃ āharimisu<sup>14</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || So tinnam and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> So tinnam, omitting the rest.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. sattakkhattuppa<sup>o</sup> s T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'ttumpara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> manuse. <sup>7</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. te ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> ye ca; M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> te ca; M<sub>7</sub> ke ca. <sup>10</sup> S. 'sā.

<sup>11</sup> T. savupādisesaṃ vā.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'va khvāyam; M<sub>7</sub> khvāyam; M<sub>6</sub> tāham.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has ārahimisu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> dhammapariyāyo<sup>2</sup> pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

### XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā<sup>4</sup> Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca: kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etaṣsa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etaṣsa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etaṣsa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etaṣsa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ<sup>8</sup> kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etaṣsa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etaṣsa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup>, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etaṣsa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> S. yo.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °ko throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. °mantena.    <sup>5</sup> S. dhammaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pana āv°    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pana āv°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ me.    <sup>9</sup> T. paripakkavedaniyaṃ.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim<sup>3</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim<sup>4</sup> panāvuso<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>5</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>6</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ<sup>7</sup> hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kin nu.    <sup>2</sup> T. appavedaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. pe || Kin nu kho, as in § 2; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe and so on after the next phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. kin nu kho; M<sub>7</sub> kin nu kho āvuso; M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. pe || yaṃ kammaṃ paripakka<sup>o</sup>; also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, but without pe.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parikappa<sup>o</sup> and aparikappa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>3</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim<sup>4</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim attham carah' āvuso<sup>5</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa<sup>6</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya<sup>7</sup> abhisamayāya<sup>8</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>9</sup>. Kim<sup>9</sup> pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>10</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? 'Idam dukkhan' ti khvassa<sup>11</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ<sup>12</sup> adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, yaṃ kammaṃ *of the next phrase*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits *this phrase*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

<sup>5</sup> S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M<sub>7</sub>, kavassa *in the place of* yaṃ khvassa. <sup>6</sup> T. asacchi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'samāya.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> in M. Ph. S. *this question is wanting*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'samāya; T. M<sub>7</sub>, anabhisamayāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits *all from aññātaṃ to vussati ti*.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.

'Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
'Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . .<sup>3</sup> 'Ayaṃ  
dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ  
aditthaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa  
ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup>  
Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>5</sup>.

Idaṃ<sup>6</sup> khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ aditthaṃ appattaṃ  
asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya  
pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahma-  
cariyaṃ vussati ti.

#### XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca  
'kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppaj-  
janti' ti? 'Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante' ti. 'Te<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>7</sup>  
Samiddhi kva<sup>8</sup> nānattaṃ gacchanti' ti? 'Dhātūsu' bhante'  
ti. 'Te<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> Samiddhi kimsamudaya<sup>9</sup>' ti? 'Phassasa-  
mudaya bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇā'  
ti? 'Vedanāsamosaṇā bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi  
kimpamukhā' ti? 'Samādhipamukhā bhante' ti. 'Te pana  
Samiddhi kim-adhipateyya<sup>10</sup>' ti? 'Satādhipateyya bhante'  
ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kim-uttara<sup>11</sup>' ti? 'Paññuttara bhante'  
ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kimsāra<sup>12</sup>' ti? 'Vimuttisāra bhante'  
ti. 'Te<sup>13</sup> pana<sup>13</sup> Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti? 'Amatogadhā  
bhante' ti.

2. 'Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā  
uppajjanti' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante'  
ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kva<sup>12</sup> nānattaṃ gacchanti' ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> abhisamāya. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. itī. <sup>7</sup> T. tena. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kapa.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhātu. <sup>10</sup> T. S. ādhi<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tena.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tvam; M<sub>6</sub> tam.

iti puṭṭho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosa-raṇā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosa-raṇā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'samādhipamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-adhipateyyā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'satādhipateyyā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsārā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhū sādhū Samiddhi, sādhū kho tvam Samiddhi pañham<sup>2</sup> puṭṭho vissajjesi<sup>3</sup>, tena ca<sup>4</sup> mā maññi<sup>5</sup> ti.

## XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassaganiko, tass' assu<sup>6</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci pagghareyya, asuci<sup>7</sup> yeva<sup>7</sup> pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo<sup>9</sup> ti kho bhikkhave imass' etaṃ<sup>10</sup> cātummahā-bhūtikassa<sup>11</sup> kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa<sup>12</sup> odanakummāsūpacayassa<sup>13</sup> aniccucchādanaparimaddana-bhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa<sup>14</sup>, tassa<sup>15</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. puṭṭho.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. vā.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. maññasi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tassa; M. adds gaṇḍassa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M., asuciñ ñeva *always*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. M., gandho.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M., eva.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. cātumahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. mātāpitti<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> Ph. 'kumāsū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph. 'maddabhedana'; T. anicchucchādanaparimaddhana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; *omitted by Ph.*

yeva paggharati, yaṃ kiñci pasavati<sup>1</sup>, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāye nibbindathā ti.

## XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, marāpasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>2</sup>, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccūṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam pi thokam denti, paṇitam pi lūkham denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam, na<sup>4</sup> upanisīdanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa<sup>5</sup> na rasiyanti<sup>6</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum<sup>7</sup>.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisīditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccūṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. passati. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhirati°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭi° and pari°; S. pariguyhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

<sup>6</sup> S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti. <sup>7</sup> T. °ditum ti.

pi bahukam<sup>1</sup> denti, paṇitam pi paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam, upanisiḍanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsita<sup>2</sup> rasiyanti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vū alam upagantun, upagantvā vū alam nisīditun ti.

### XVIII.

1. Navah'<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>5</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāpabhūta-hitānukampi<sup>7</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadandō nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampi viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena<sup>9</sup> samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .<sup>10</sup> 'yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athe-  
nena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athe-  
nena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. bahup.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

<sup>3</sup> S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

<sup>4</sup> M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'vuttho throughout; Ph. twice.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pino.

<sup>8</sup> T. pi aṅgena; M. pan' aṅgena.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.



4. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri āracāraviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri āracāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhū thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā<sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato<sup>2</sup> vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kap-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add viratā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add virato.

penti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>1</sup> vā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena<sup>3</sup> samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> ariyasāvako<sup>6</sup> mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catuttham<sup>4</sup> . . . iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya<sup>5</sup> sabbāvaṇṭam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā<sup>6</sup> navamena aṅgena<sup>7</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Evaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

## XIX.

1. Imaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā<sup>9</sup> abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho bhikkhave tā devatā<sup>10</sup> maṃ etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimso no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>11</sup> mayaṃ bhante paccuṭṭhimha<sup>12</sup>, no ca kho abhivādimha, tā<sup>13</sup> mayaṃ bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭṭisāriniyo paccānutāpiniyo<sup>14</sup> hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā<sup>15</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M., S. 'santharake; M. Ph. 'santārake throughout.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena. <sup>3</sup> only in Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, 'im. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S. sabbattatāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. iti iminā. <sup>7</sup> T. hoti ti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, continue: maṃ upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S. <sup>11</sup> S. te.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>, 'hā, and so often (also M<sub>6</sub>) at every similar verbal ending; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, paccupa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. paccā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, uppa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

2. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā<sup>1</sup> agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccuttḥimha<sup>2</sup> abhivādimha<sup>3</sup>, no ca kho<sup>3</sup> āsanam adamha<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakamantā vippaṭṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

3. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccuttḥimha ca abhivādimha<sup>7</sup> ca āsanaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> adamha<sup>9</sup>, no ca kho yathāsattip<sup>10</sup> yathābalaṃ<sup>11</sup> samvibhajimha . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . yathāsattip<sup>8</sup> yathābalaṃ<sup>8</sup> samvibhajimha<sup>8</sup>, no ca kho upanisidimha dhammasavanāya . . .<sup>13</sup> upanisidimha<sup>14</sup> dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammam supimha<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>13</sup> ohitasotā dhammam supimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammam dārayimha . . .<sup>13</sup> sutvā<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> dhammam<sup>16</sup> dhārayimha<sup>16</sup>, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhimha . . .<sup>13</sup> dhatānaṃ<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>17</sup> attham<sup>17</sup> upaparikkhimha<sup>17</sup>, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā<sup>18</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakamantā vippaṭṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo<sup>19</sup> hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā<sup>20</sup> agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccuttḥimha<sup>21</sup> abhivādimha<sup>22</sup> āsanam<sup>22</sup> adamha<sup>23</sup>, yathā-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'tānaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.    <sup>3</sup> M. tesam.

<sup>4</sup> S. adimha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. te; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe ' āsanam adamhā of § 3.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. te.    <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'satti.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā ca balaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>13</sup> M. la.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.    <sup>15</sup> T. sunamhā.

<sup>16</sup> *omitted by* T.    <sup>17</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>18</sup> S. te.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. paccā°    <sup>20</sup> Ph. 'tānaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *here* paccuttḥ° and S. paccupa°; S. *adds* ca.

<sup>22</sup> S. *adds* ca.    <sup>23</sup> M. S. adimha.

sattiṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābalaṃ samvibhajimha upanisiḍḍimha<sup>2</sup> dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ supimha, sutvā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatānañ<sup>5</sup> ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, ta<sup>6</sup> mayaṃ bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo paṇitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā<sup>7</sup> ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādaṭṭha<sup>8</sup>, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti.

## XX.

1. Ekam<sup>8</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiwādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, tañ ca kho<sup>9</sup> lūkaṃ kaṇṇajakaṃ<sup>10</sup> bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lūkañ ce<sup>11</sup> pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇitaṃ vā, tañ ca asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā<sup>12</sup> deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham<sup>13</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>14</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgūnesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °satti. <sup>2</sup> S. adds ca. <sup>3</sup> Ph. sutvāna.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. te. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, °dattha.

<sup>8</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, the first phrase is wanting.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. kā°; T. kaṇṇajakaṃ; M<sub>7</sub>, khanajakaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. acittim k°; S. apacittim k°

<sup>13</sup> S. apaviṭṭham. <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>1</sup> ti vā kammakārā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti<sup>2</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam<sup>4</sup> kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkaṇ ce<sup>5</sup> pi gahapati dānam deti paṇitam vā, taṇ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā<sup>6</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, anapaṇiddham<sup>7</sup> deti, āgamanaditṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>8</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulāresu paucasu kāmāgūnesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakārā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti<sup>9</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānam<sup>10</sup> kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahoṣi. So evarūpaṃ dānam adāsi mahādānam: caturāsīti suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kamsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni<sup>11</sup>, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacammaparivārāni vyagghacammaparivārāni dipicammaparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni<sup>12</sup> sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthānāni<sup>13</sup> kappasūpadhāraṇāni<sup>14</sup>, caturāsīti kaṇṇāsahassāni adāsi amuttamanipikuṇḍalāyo<sup>15</sup>, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *pesā throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. *upadahanti*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *evaṃ c'etaṃ*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*

<sup>5</sup> S. *vā*. <sup>6</sup> M. *cittim k°*; S. *pacittim k°*

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. *oṭṭham*. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* Ph. T. M. M.

<sup>9</sup> S. *hanti*; M. *upadahanti*. <sup>10</sup> M. *sakkaccam k°*

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. *oṭṭicchannāni always*; Ph. *adds caturassa° adāsi sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇa° hema°*

<sup>12</sup> T. *adds sovaṇṇaparivārāni*.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. *°santhānāni*; S. *°saṇṭhanāni*; M. *°sandhanāni*; T. *°sandassani (sic)*; M. *°samda (sic)*; M. *is spoiled*.

<sup>14</sup> T. *kāsū°*; Ph. *adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇa° hema°* <sup>15</sup> Ph. *liyo*.

gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni<sup>1</sup> paṭalikatthatāni kadalmi-  
gapavarapaccattharaṇāni<sup>2</sup> sa-uttaracchadāni<sup>3</sup> ubhato lohi-  
takūpadhānāni, caturāsīti vatthakoṭṭisahasāni adāsi khoma-  
sukhumānam koseyyasukhumānam<sup>4</sup> kambalasukhumānam<sup>4</sup>  
kappāsikasukhumānam; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa  
khajjassa<sup>5</sup> bhojjassa<sup>5</sup> leyyassa<sup>6</sup> peyyassa<sup>7</sup> najjo maññe  
vissandati<sup>8</sup>.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'añño nūna<sup>9</sup>  
tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so taṃ dānam  
adāsi mahādānam' ti. Na kho paṇ' etam<sup>10</sup> gahapati evaṃ  
daṭṭhabbam. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo  
ahosiṃ<sup>11</sup>, ahaṃ taṃ dānam adāsiṃ<sup>12</sup> mahādānam. Ta-  
smiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi,  
na taṃ koci dakkhiṇam visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo  
brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo c' ekam<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhisam-  
pannam bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataram. Yañ<sup>14</sup> ca  
gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo  
ca satam diṭṭhisampannānam bhojeyya yo c'<sup>15</sup> ekam sakad-  
āgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ<sup>16</sup> tato mahapphalataram. Yañ<sup>14</sup>  
ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam,  
yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇam bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekam anā-  
gāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇam bhojeyya  
yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekam arahantam bhojeyya . . . yo<sup>18</sup> ca satam ara-  
hantānam bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekam paccekabuddham bho-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. °migapacca°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °danāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

<sup>5</sup> M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa.      <sup>6</sup> S. lepanassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. seyyassa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M<sub>6</sub>. S. °danti; T. M<sub>7</sub>  
vissananti.      <sup>9</sup> S. na.      <sup>10</sup> T. repeats na kho paṇ' etam.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ca ekam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. omit yañ ca . . . °dānam; mere repetitions,  
which are only to be found in M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, will not be mentioned  
expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. has pe instead of idaṃ tato mahapph°

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca<sup>2</sup> buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> cātuddisaṃ<sup>4</sup> saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca<sup>5</sup> pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya<sup>6</sup>: pāṇātipatā veramaṇiṃ<sup>7</sup> adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā veramaṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo<sup>8</sup> ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipatā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ yo ca<sup>5</sup> antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ<sup>11</sup>. Yañ ca gaḥapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>12</sup> ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ<sup>13</sup> saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya . . . yo ca<sup>14</sup> pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipatā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mettacittaṃ bhā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saṅghaṃ.<sup>4</sup> T. catu<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.<sup>6</sup> Ph. samādaṇeyya.<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °pi; S. °pi throughout.<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.<sup>9</sup> T. gives it in full.<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gandho<sup>o</sup><sup>11</sup> Ph. adds yo ca antarāsaṅghātamattam (sic) pi anicca-saṇṇaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.<sup>12</sup> T. ca.<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catu<sup>o</sup><sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ  
bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ ti.

Sihanādavaggo<sup>2</sup> dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Vuttho<sup>4</sup> sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhiteṇa<sup>5</sup> Samiddhinā  
Gaṇḍasañña kule mettā<sup>6</sup> devatā Velāmena cā ti.

### XXI 7.

1. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve  
ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tihi?

2. Amamā<sup>8</sup> apariggahā niyatāyukā<sup>9</sup> visesabhuno<sup>10</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā  
deve ca<sup>11</sup> Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca<sup>11</sup> ma-  
nusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke  
ca<sup>12</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tihi?

4. Dibbena āyuna dibbena vappena dibbena sukhena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttara-  
kuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttara-  
kuruke ca<sup>12</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse.  
Katamehi tihi?

Surā satimanto idhābrahmacariyavāso.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā  
Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃ-  
se ti<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit the uddāna.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °kena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mettā; S. sattā.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> T. amamā; M<sub>6</sub> amamahā. <sup>9</sup> T. niyathā

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, °bhūno; T. °bhūto; M. Ph. °guṇā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.



## XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaṇṇike<sup>1</sup> desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaṇṇike<sup>2</sup> tayo ca assasadasse<sup>3</sup> tayo ca purisasadasse<sup>4</sup> tayo ca bhadde<sup>5</sup> assājāṇiye tayo ca bhadde purisājāṇiye. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ<sup>6</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo<sup>5</sup> assakhaṇṇikā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇiko javasampanno<sup>5</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno<sup>6</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇiko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>9</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇiko<sup>10</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca<sup>11</sup> ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo<sup>12</sup> assakhaṇṇikā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaṇṇikā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaṇṇiko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaṇṇiko javasampanno<sup>13</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>14</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaṇṇiko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaṇṇiko javasampanno<sup>15</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

<sup>1</sup> always written with 'ng in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with 'ṇkh. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'parasse.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhadre. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert ca. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>9</sup> M. inserts ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> purisa<sup>9</sup>, as below, omitting all the rest.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca.

Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo samsādeti<sup>1</sup>, no vissajjeti<sup>2</sup>. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na<sup>3</sup> kho pana lābhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-pada' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca<sup>9</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-pada' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti<sup>11</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>12</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. samsāreti.

<sup>2</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> lābhi kho pana hoti; M<sub>6</sub> na lābhi kho p° h°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub> *in full*; M<sub>7</sub> *adds only* 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. samsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no sams°

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

<sup>12</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārāṇaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasamīṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasādassā<sup>1</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasādasso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . javasampanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasādassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasādasso . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisasādasso<sup>6</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcamaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ sampyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasamīṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa javasamīṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārāṇaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasamīṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasādasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasādassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā<sup>9</sup> assājāṇīyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāṇīyo . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °parassā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. . . <sup>4</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la. <sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadrā and bhadro throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇīyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇīyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāṇīyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
 . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-  
 nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇīyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
 . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-  
 nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ  
 cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ  
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa  
 javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abbhivinaṇṇaṃ  
 pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti<sup>3</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>4</sup>. Idam assa  
 vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
 senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa  
 ārohaparināhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo  
 purisājāṇīyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca  
 ārohaparināhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇīyā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi<sup>5</sup>.  
 Taṃ supātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katame ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave nava  
 taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca  
 lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca  
 chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosūnaṃ<sup>8</sup>, ajjhosūnaṃ  
 paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ<sup>9</sup>,  
 macchariyaṃ paṭicca<sup>10</sup> ārakkhādāhikaraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup>, daṇḍādāna-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> S. bhaddo purisā<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. <sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M.; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

<sup>9</sup> T. °yo. <sup>10</sup> M. adda ārakkho; M<sub>6</sub> ārakkhū.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā<sup>1</sup> tuvaṃtuvatpesuññamusū-  
vādā<sup>2</sup> aneke pāpakā akusala dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava paṭhamūlakā dhammā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā<sup>3</sup> ekacce<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> vini-  
pātikā: ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍibattā: ayaṃ  
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā<sup>4</sup> Ābhassarā: ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā<sup>5</sup>: ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino,  
seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā<sup>6</sup>: ayaṃ pañcamao sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-  
tikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ  
amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāñcāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ  
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanam  
samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanū-  
pagā: ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam  
samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ  
atṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam  
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā; ayaṃ nava-  
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'dānaṃ satthādānaṃ ka'. <sup>2</sup> T. tuvaṃtuvatpe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'kiṇṇakā; M<sub>6</sub> 'kinnā; M<sub>7</sub> 'kinhaka.

<sup>6</sup> S. asaññi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. paṭisaññānaṃ.

## XXV.

1. Yato<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti<sup>2</sup>. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vītadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vītamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ' me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'<sup>4</sup> ti.

## XXVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me<sup>5</sup> sutam<sup>5</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>6</sup>: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>7</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> supericitaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyāka-

<sup>1</sup> T. *corr. to yatho.*

<sup>2</sup> S. 'ti ti; M. 'ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. *omits this phrase.* <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. 'ti ti.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *insert after* āmantesi *the usual formula of greeting.* <sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *insert* ca.

<sup>8</sup> M. *only* cittaṃ, *and so repeatedly.*

raṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

2. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> vutte<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>2</sup> ti, evaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>2</sup> ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>2</sup> ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>2</sup> ti, evaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>2</sup> ti.

4. Kathaṃ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. *oti throughout.*

<sup>2</sup> T. M., *atha kho; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.*

<sup>3</sup> T. *inserts ca.* <sup>4</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *omit all from evaṃ ca to pajānāmi ti.*

‘Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘asarāgadhamaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘asadosadhammaṃ’ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso bhikkhuno bhusā<sup>4</sup> ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti<sup>6</sup>, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti<sup>7</sup>, amissīkatam ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>8</sup>, vayaṃ c’ assānupassati; bhusā<sup>9</sup> ce pi sotavīññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>10</sup> ghānavīññeyyā gandhā . . . jīvāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>11</sup>, vayaṃ c’ assānupassati. Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko<sup>12</sup>, tassa assu<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha kukkū<sup>14</sup> heṭṭhā nemassa<sup>15</sup> aṭṭha kukkū<sup>16</sup> upari nemassa; atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>17</sup> vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ<sup>18</sup> kampeyya<sup>19</sup> na samkam-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> write asandosa°      <sup>2</sup> T. S. °vimutti°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. bhūsā always.

<sup>5</sup> T. apātham.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gacch°; M<sub>6</sub> so throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. na p°      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. ānejja°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhūsā.      <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ānañca°; M. S. ānejja°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kakkhuko; Ph. S. °kukku.

<sup>13</sup> T. assa; M<sub>7</sub> tassū; omitted by M. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kukku always; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>15</sup> M. nemaṃgamā; S. nemaṃgamā; Ph. nepaṇkamā.

<sup>16</sup> T. kakkhuko; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> omit all from bhusā to atha pacch°

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. sakaṇkapeyya; S. samkampeyya.



peyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .<sup>2</sup> atha uttarāya . . .<sup>3</sup> atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhūsa<sup>4</sup> vātavutthi, neva nam<sup>5</sup> kampeyya<sup>6</sup> na samkampeyya<sup>7</sup> na sampavedheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Gambhirattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evam eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso<sup>7</sup> evam samnāvimuttacittassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno bhūsa<sup>9</sup> ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vāyaṃ c' assānupassati; bhūsa<sup>11</sup> ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>12</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>13</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vāyaṃ c' assānupassati ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca<sup>14</sup> sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo<sup>15</sup>ni khīṇapittivisa<sup>16</sup>yo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. sampakamp°; M. Ph. omitt na sam°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disāya. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhūsa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. samkappeyya; Ph. saṅk°; S. samkampeyya.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> S. °vimutti°

<sup>9</sup> M. bhūsa. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhūsa. <sup>12</sup> S. pe. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> vatthu.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds 'mhi; M<sub>7</sub> S. °yoniyo. <sup>16</sup> M. °petti°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā dīṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammi-kam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na<sup>2</sup> samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkham doma-nassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantam hoti.

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . kāmesu micchā-cārī . . . musāvādī . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi<sup>4</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>5</sup>; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭha-dhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantam hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha<sup>6</sup> gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā arāham sammāsam-buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bha-gavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhato<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko<sup>8</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti; saṅhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ujupaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> sāvaka-saṅgho<sup>9</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. <sup>2</sup> T. omits this passage.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. continues: dukkham domo paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 1 surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭi-viratassa. <sup>6</sup> T. adds pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. svākkhato. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. neyyiko.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>3</sup> ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>4</sup> akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhuṇis-sehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisampvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato<sup>5</sup> kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>6</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>7</sup> 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo<sup>8</sup> 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo<sup>9</sup>ni<sup>10</sup> khīṇapittivisa<sup>11</sup>yo<sup>12</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>13</sup> 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

### XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca<sup>4</sup> sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>7</sup> 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo<sup>8</sup> 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo<sup>9</sup>ni<sup>10</sup> khīṇapittivisa<sup>11</sup>yo<sup>12</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>13</sup> 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? ...<sup>9</sup> Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. āhuno pāhuno<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds ca. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'yoniyo. <sup>6</sup> M. 'petti<sup>10</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'yoniyo.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after paṇātipātā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evaṃ tam bhayaṃ and so on.

<sup>9</sup> also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni<sup>1</sup> vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>2</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo<sup>3</sup>ni<sup>2</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>3</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

## XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari' ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattham me carati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattham me carissati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati<sup>5</sup>, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari'<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anattham carati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anattham carissati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati<sup>5</sup>, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari'<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> attham carati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> attham carissati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati. Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavatthūni ti.

## XXX.

1. Nava yime<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave āghātaṇṇavinayā. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari'<sup>11</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anattham me carati'<sup>12</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anattham me carissati'<sup>13</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari'<sup>14</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anattham carati<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>s</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. S. 'yoniyo.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'petti<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T. imā.    <sup>5</sup> T. 'ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'ri ti āgh<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. inserts here piyassa me manāpassa.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'ti ti āgh<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa.    <sup>10</sup> T. yimā.

<sup>11</sup> S. 'ri ti.    <sup>12</sup> S. 'ti ti.

<sup>13</sup> T. S. 'ti ti; T. omits tam.

<sup>14</sup> S. 'ri ti tam kut' ettha l<sup>o</sup> ti āgh<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S. 'ti ti tam k<sup>o</sup> l<sup>o</sup> ti āgh<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

anattam carissati<sup>1</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attam acari<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attam carati<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attam carissati<sup>5</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapāṭivinayā ti.

## XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava?

2. Paṭhamam<sup>6</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> samāpannassa kāmasaññā<sup>7</sup> niruddhā hoti<sup>8</sup>, dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti, ākāśānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>10</sup>, viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>11</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo<sup>13</sup> tatiyo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>14</sup>:

Thānakhaḷūko<sup>15</sup> taṇhā ca<sup>16</sup> satta<sup>17</sup>-saññā<sup>18</sup> silāyūpo  
Dve verā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. S. °ti ti.    <sup>2</sup> S. °rī ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

<sup>3</sup> S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.

<sup>4</sup> S. °ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh° paṭi°    <sup>5</sup> S. °ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °jjh°, and so in every similar case; M<sub>6</sub> sometimes also as it is given in the text.

<sup>7</sup> S. āmisa°    <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> honti; omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. honti.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> honti.    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> honti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> hoti.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. add bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. °go; Ph. °ga.    <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>17</sup> S. vavatttha.    <sup>18</sup> M. paññā.

XXXII.<sup>1</sup>

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavīhārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vicice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā<sup>3</sup> ca virāgā . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto' ākāso' ti ākāsañāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānam' ti viññāñāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāñāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcāññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsāññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārā ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo desessāmi<sup>5</sup>, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto niechātā nibbutā

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa catutthavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh' du' jh' ta' jh' ca' jh' ākāsañāñcā' viññāñāñcā' ākiñcā' neva' saññāvedayitanirodho. <sup>3</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

tiṇṇā pārāgatā<sup>1</sup> tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asatho<sup>5</sup> amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca<sup>6</sup> vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārāgatā tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>7</sup> vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asatho<sup>7</sup> amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha<sup>7</sup> pīti nirujjhati<sup>9</sup>, ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārāgatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham<sup>7</sup> etaṃ<sup>7</sup> na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virūgā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā niro-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pārāga° *always*. <sup>2</sup> T. taṅgena.

<sup>3</sup> T. te 'va; M<sub>7</sub> te ca; M<sub>6</sub> *only* te.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. asatho; T. M<sub>7</sub> asattho *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* ye ca. <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'jjhanti. <sup>10</sup> T. 'jjhanti.

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamaṇo pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekkhāsukhaṃ<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati, ye ca upekkhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgaṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekkhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>, ke ca<sup>3</sup> upekkhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>6</sup> ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha upekkhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati, te ca upekkhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamaṇo pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasāñña<sup>6</sup> nirujjhanti<sup>6</sup>, ye ca rūpasāñña<sup>7</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgaṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasāñña<sup>8</sup> nirujjhanti<sup>8</sup>, ke ca rūpasāñña<sup>7</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññaṇaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññaṇaṃ atthaṅgaṇā<sup>9</sup> nūnattasaññaṇaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso<sup>9</sup> ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha rūpasāñña<sup>8</sup> nirujjhanti<sup>8</sup>, te ca rūpasāñña<sup>10</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamaṇo pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkha° throughout.    <sup>2</sup> T. °jjhanti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, °jjhanti.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. °saññaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, °jjhanti.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, atthag°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °saññaṃ.



7. Yattha ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippā pāragatā tadāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ» ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sūdhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sūdhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippā pāragatā tadāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>3</sup> viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ<sup>4</sup> samatikkamma «natti kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippā pāragatā tadāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

<sup>1</sup> T. °śāññā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. M., *have here* addhā te āyasmanto, *as in* § 8.

<sup>3</sup> T. tattha, *then* viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā; M., kattha °śāññā nirodhetvā.

<sup>4</sup> T. *continues*: upasampajja vi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo. evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pūragatā tadāgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ<sup>2</sup> abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Imā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

### XXXIV.

1. Evaṃ<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> sutam<sup>4</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Vepuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>5</sup> 'sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ' ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>2</sup> T. continues: abhinanditvā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ime.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv<sup>1</sup> ettha<sup>2</sup> āvuso<sup>2</sup> sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>3</sup>, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ghanaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā<sup>5</sup> kantā manāpā piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, idam vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā-manasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam<sup>9</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam<sup>10</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam<sup>11</sup>.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā<sup>13</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>14</sup> te vitakkasahagatā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M<sub>6</sub> khv atthā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> khuvattha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds satarūpā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °niyā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. pe || rajaniyā. <sup>6</sup> T. yato.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds vivicca akusalehi. <sup>8</sup> M. svassa throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. idam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tam; omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °nan ti always.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. °samāgatā.

<sup>14</sup> T. etassa, and so throughout; M<sub>6</sub> etassa and ev' assa; M<sub>7</sub> assa, etassa, and ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te<sup>2</sup> pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ<sup>3</sup> āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te upekkhāsahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. evam; M<sub>7</sub> panam (sic); omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhāsukha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>.

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

10. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā<sup>1</sup> pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

11. Puna<sup>2</sup> ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M, *continue*: Yo kho.

<sup>2</sup> in T. *this section is missing*.

12. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇā-  
nāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ  
upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya<sup>1</sup> c'assa<sup>2</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> āsavā pari-  
kkihā honti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedi-  
tabbhaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ti.

## XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā  
akhettāṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā<sup>4</sup> evaṃ  
assa 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ agatapubbaṇ<sup>5</sup> c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ,  
akhāditaṃpubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apitapubbāni ca  
pāṇiyāni piveyyaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti; sā purimaṃ pādaṃ na suppatitthi-  
taṃ patitthāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā na<sup>7</sup>  
c'eva agatapubbaṃ<sup>8</sup> disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhādita-  
pubbāni<sup>9</sup> tiṇāni<sup>10</sup> khādeyya, na ca apitapubbāni<sup>11</sup> pāṇi-  
yāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā<sup>12</sup> pāde<sup>13</sup> tthitāya<sup>14</sup> evaṃ assa  
'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ agatapubbaṇ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhā-  
ditaṃpubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apitapubbāni ca pāṇi-  
yāni piveyyaṃ' ti, taṃ ca padesaṃ na sotthinaṃ paccā-  
gaccheyya<sup>15</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave  
gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame  
pabbate caritum. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco  
bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaṇṇū akusalō vivico' eva kā-  
mehi . . .<sup>16</sup> paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum<sup>17</sup>;  
so taṃ nimittāṃ na<sup>18</sup> āsevati<sup>18</sup> na bhāveti na bahulīkaroti  
na<sup>19</sup> svādhitthitaṃ adhitthāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ  
vitakkaṇīcārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. saṇṇāya. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> c'assam; S. p'assa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> twice. <sup>4</sup> T. tassa. <sup>5</sup> T. āga<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> T. pivedeyyan. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> naṃ. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> āga<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'pubbā; S. adda ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. tiṇā ca; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tiṇāni ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. add ca. <sup>12</sup> S. p'assā; T. tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese. <sup>14</sup> Ph. caritāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> viharati. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sevati.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na<sup>1</sup> sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .<sup>2</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharitum; tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivice' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>2</sup> paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihīno, seyyathā pi sū gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' ti; sū purimam pādam suppatiṭṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sū agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya; yasmiṃ c'assā<sup>5</sup> pāde<sup>6</sup> ṭhitāya evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesam sotthinaṃ paccāgaccheyya<sup>8</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi sū bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivice' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>3</sup> paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum<sup>9</sup>; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .<sup>3</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyam jhānam anabhihimsamāno<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .<sup>11</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāgā

<sup>1</sup> T. M. tam; M<sub>6</sub> tam na.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.      <sup>4</sup> T. āga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; S. p'assā.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āga<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paccāhā; M<sub>7</sub> gaccheyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. 'hisamāno throughout.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

...<sup>1</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā ...<sup>2</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā ...<sup>3</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so catuttham jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā ...<sup>pe</sup> ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikarā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañāṇcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so ākāsañāṇcāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā ...<sup>pe</sup> ... ākāsañāṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsañāṇcāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so viññāṇaṇcāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākāsañāṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*      <sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; S. *pe.*

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *in full.*



karoti svādhittitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so saṇṇāvedayitanirodham anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>.

3. Yato<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ<sup>3</sup> tad eva samāpattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaññaṃ, mudunā<sup>4</sup> cittena<sup>5</sup> kammañña<sup>6</sup> appamāṇo samādhi hoti subhāvito, so<sup>6</sup> appamāṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa<sup>7</sup> yassa<sup>7</sup> abhiññā sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti<sup>8</sup> abhiññā sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākāṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . yāva Brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So<sup>11</sup> sace ākāṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākāṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> pajāneyyam<sup>14</sup>, avimuttam<sup>15</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākāṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . iti sakaram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °ti. ti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts ca.      <sup>3</sup> T. M, nam.

<sup>4</sup> T. mudu°      <sup>5</sup> M. adds cittena.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> S. yaṃ yass' eva.

<sup>8</sup> T. abhinandameti.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. add bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit this sentence.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit avi° . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena' . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathakammūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'aham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākāsaṇācāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, viññāṇācāyatanam<sup>5</sup> p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākiṇcaṇāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam<sup>5</sup> p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam<sup>7</sup>, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam<sup>7</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad<sup>9</sup> eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato<sup>10</sup> ābādhatō parato palokato<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. 'onussakena.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa; M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pāham throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe 1 nevasaññā . . . kho vadāmi.

<sup>6</sup> M. also adds nevasaññā . . . vadāmi saññāvedāyitani-rodham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho, as in § 2. <sup>7</sup> T. uttam.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. tad.

<sup>10</sup> T. āgho

<sup>11</sup> Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>1</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpādhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpupāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpupāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tinapurisake<sup>3</sup> vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggaṃ<sup>5</sup> karitvā so aparena samayena dūre<sup>6</sup> pāti<sup>7</sup> ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi<sup>8</sup> ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā<sup>9</sup>: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi ... pe<sup>10</sup> ... paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ<sup>11</sup> saññāgataṃ<sup>12</sup> saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato<sup>13</sup> ābādhato parato palokato<sup>14</sup> suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpādhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti; so tattha<sup>14</sup> ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpupāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpupāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> M. paṭipādeti; Ph. paṇidhāpeti; S. paṭiṭṭhāpeti, and so throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. khayā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. \*purisarūpake.

<sup>4</sup> T. mattitā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>1</sub> mattike vā puñje.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. yoggaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. dūreṇa. <sup>7</sup> T. \*ti; M<sub>6</sub> nipāti.

<sup>8</sup> T. akkhane vedhi; M<sub>6</sub> akkhaṇāvedhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. \*litā always.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> T. āgh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Duttiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . tatiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>5</sup> vadāmi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa<sup>6</sup> ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-gataṃ vedanā-gataṃ saññā-gataṃ saṅkhāra-gataṃ viññāna-gataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>6</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā<sup>6</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo vi-rāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggam karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā<sup>6</sup>: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-gataṃ vedanā-gataṃ<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> T. khayā.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: sabbaso rūpasamñānaṃ, as in § 4.

<sup>6</sup> readings of the Sinh. MSS.    <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. adds saññā° saṅkhāra° viññāna°

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>2</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam . . .<sup>3</sup> So . . .<sup>3</sup> pañcanam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pati<sup>5</sup> ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>2</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mattika° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add saṅkhārā°, then they have So pañcanam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyo° pari° opa° hoti tattha parini° anāvatti° and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcē' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . So . . .<sup>2</sup> pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam tasmā lokā . . .<sup>3</sup>

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvata saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññāpativedho<sup>4</sup>. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyī h' ete<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalehi<sup>7</sup> samāpajjitvā vuṭṭahitvā<sup>8</sup> samakkhātābbāni<sup>9</sup> ti vadāmi ti.

### XXXVII.

1. Evam<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsamabbuddhena sambādhe<sup>11</sup> okāsaḍḍhigamo anubuddho sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam<sup>12</sup> samatikkamāya<sup>13</sup> dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya<sup>14</sup> nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā<sup>15</sup> tañ<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *add* āsav° kh° vadāmi ti. <sup>3</sup> S. saññā°

<sup>4</sup> M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tehi; S. so te. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. uṭṭha° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. °ve; *omitted by* Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. °de; *omitted by* S.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °dāvanam.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °kkammāya; T. °kkammayāya.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, atthag° <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, rūpānam.

cāyatanam<sup>1</sup> no<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃvedissati<sup>3</sup>; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā<sup>4</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā<sup>5</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sā ca<sup>6</sup> nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā<sup>7</sup> tañ<sup>7</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca<sup>8</sup> nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā<sup>9</sup> tañ<sup>9</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi<sup>10</sup> āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññi<sup>11</sup>-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññi<sup>12</sup> ti? 'Saññi<sup>11</sup>-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññi<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Kimsaññi panāvuso tad āyatanam no<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sakete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā<sup>15</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'tanato. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'diyati throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. saddānañ; M<sub>6</sub> has saddāyatanam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gandhānañ. <sup>6</sup> M. 'va.

<sup>7</sup> T. rasam; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> rasānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'va; T. M<sub>6</sub> se va l. so ca; M<sub>7</sub> se va ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. 'bbānam; M<sub>6</sub> 'bbāyatanam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'yi. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> samki.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. asaṃki. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kkamma.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthagō

<sup>15</sup> M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabhātikā; S. Jaṭilabhāgika throughout.

khunī yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhi-  
vādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho āvuso  
Jaṭilāgāhiyā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuniṃ maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante  
Ānanda samādhi na cābhinato<sup>3</sup> na cāpanato<sup>4</sup> na sasaṅ-  
khāraniggayhavāritavato<sup>5</sup> vimuttattā tthito tthitattā santu-  
sito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda  
samādhi kimphalo<sup>7</sup> vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhunim etad avocaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'yāyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
bhagini samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāra-  
niggayhavāritavato<sup>11</sup> vimuttattā tthito tthitattā santusito<sup>6</sup>  
santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṃ bhagini samādhi añña-  
phalo<sup>12</sup> vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃ-  
vedeti ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim  
sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brah-  
maṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho<sup>13</sup> Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī  
aparisesaññānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato  
ca<sup>14</sup> suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassa-  
naṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ' ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ anantena  
ñāṇena antavantam<sup>15</sup> lokam jānam passam viharāmi' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, 'kā.

<sup>2</sup> T. svāyaṃ; M, savāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ cāham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, vābhinato; Ph. cātinato. <sup>4</sup> T. vāpanato.

<sup>5</sup> T. vārinavato; M. vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samtussī<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, kim 'va ph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svāham; M. so 'ham; S. tāham; Ph. adds kho.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, °ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yavāyaṃ; M, yumāyaṃ (sic).

<sup>11</sup> M. vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato; M<sub>6</sub> saṃkhāravāritavato.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. añña<sup>o</sup>; S. añño ph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also Go<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add me. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. anantaṃ.



Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Nigantṭho<sup>2</sup> Nātaputto<sup>3</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññāpadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca<sup>4</sup> suttassa ca<sup>5</sup> jāgarassa ca<sup>5</sup> satatam<sup>6</sup> samitam<sup>7</sup> ñāpadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan<sup>8</sup> ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ antavantena<sup>7</sup> ñāpena antavantam<sup>8</sup> lokam jānam passaṃ viharāmi' ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ ñāpavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ko saccaṃ āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti?

3. Alam brāhmaṇā, tiṭṭhat' etam: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ ñāpavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti<sup>10</sup>. Dhammaṃ vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, tam supātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsi ssāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭṭhita paramāya<sup>11</sup> gatiyā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> javena ca<sup>13</sup> samannāgatā paramena ca padavītiḥarena, te<sup>10</sup> evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu; seyyathā pi nāma dāḥadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātim<sup>14</sup> atipūteyya, evarūpena ca padavītiḥarena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya<sup>15</sup> disāya ṭṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitā<sup>16</sup> aññatra<sup>17</sup> uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra<sup>17</sup> niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasatam gantvā appatvā<sup>17</sup> va lokassa antam antarā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* hi.    <sup>2</sup> M. *°ntho*; Ph. *°ndho*.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. Nāta<sup>°</sup>; M. M. Nātha<sup>°</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* me.    <sup>5</sup> M. *adds* me.

<sup>6</sup> T. sanatam.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. anantena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. anantam.    <sup>9</sup> T. *°nivādānaṃ*.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by S.*

<sup>11</sup> M. paramā g<sup>°</sup>; Ph. purimāya g<sup>°</sup>; S. purisag<sup>°</sup>; M. *only* paramena.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.; T. na.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S.    <sup>14</sup> M. *°dip*; Ph. *°ccāyaṇ*.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. purimāya.    <sup>16</sup> S. asitakhāyita<sup>°</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. M. aññatr' eva.

kālam kareyya<sup>1</sup>, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . atha<sup>3</sup> uttarāya<sup>3</sup> disāya<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> atha dakkhināya disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pā-puṇissāmī' ti, so aññatra' eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā<sup>5</sup> aññatra uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ antarā kālam kareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇā evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam<sup>6</sup> dattḥayyam<sup>7</sup> pattayyan<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ brāhmaṇā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi<sup>9</sup>.

5. Pañc' ime brāhmaṇā kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye loko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuviññeyyā<sup>11</sup> rūpā<sup>11</sup> itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasañhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasañhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇā pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye loko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>.

7. Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>13</sup> paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgama<sup>14</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti. Ahaṃ pi<sup>15</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: taṃ kissa hetu, as below.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>7</sub>, ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, ṭhito pu<sup>o</sup> evaṃ va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. asitakhāyita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. ñātayyam; M<sub>7</sub>, ñānayyam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. dattḥayyam. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pattayyan.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, 'mī ti. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vuccanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. 'viññeyyarū<sup>o</sup>, and so at the other places.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. in full. <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. agamā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. add' hi.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja<sup>2</sup> viharati<sup>3</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam<sup>4</sup> vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>6</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>7</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārū 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpanaṃ' ti viññāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sabbaso viññāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitaniroddham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>8</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> continue: sabbaso rūpā, as in § 9.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. agamā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. add hi.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'kkammā; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkamma.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S. passa.

kassa antam āgamma<sup>1</sup> lokassa ante viharati tippo loke visattikan ti.

## XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo<sup>2</sup> samu-pabbūho<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> saṅgāme asurā jinimsu, devā parājiyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājitā ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave devā apayimsveva<sup>7</sup>, uttarenābhimukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu<sup>9</sup> asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant'<sup>10</sup> eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā<sup>12</sup> ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesup. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va<sup>13</sup> jinimsu, devā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave devā bhītā<sup>15</sup> apayimsveva<sup>16</sup>, uttarenābhimukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam<sup>16</sup> pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā<sup>17</sup> ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesup. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va<sup>18</sup> jinimsu, devā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā<sup>19</sup> bhītā devapuram<sup>13</sup> yeva pavisimsu. Devapuragatānaṃ ca pana<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena<sup>20</sup> kho dāni mayam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. agamā.

<sup>2</sup> S. has 'saṅgā' throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> very seldom.

<sup>3</sup> T. samū<sup>6</sup>; M. S. 'byūlho; Ph. samuppabyūlho.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'jayimsu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'jinimsu throughout.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> S. apassimsveva; M<sub>7</sub> apāyamsveva; M. apayimsu eva; T. apasamsveva; M<sub>6</sub> apayamsena.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttarena mukhā; S. uttarābhi<sup>6</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhiyamsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

<sup>10</sup> S. abhibhayant' always. <sup>11</sup> M. dutiyakam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> Ph. 'va.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit devā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. āpa-yimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva.

<sup>16</sup> M. tatiyakam. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> S. 'pure. <sup>19</sup> M. puna. <sup>20</sup> S. bhīruttāna<sup>6</sup> throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇiṇi<sup>1</sup> asurehi<sup>2</sup> ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīrutānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇiṇi<sup>2</sup> amhehi<sup>2</sup> ti.

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho<sup>3</sup> ahoṣi. Tasmim kho pana<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>6</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṇ nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>8</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyamā<sup>9</sup> ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va<sup>9</sup> jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>11</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṇ nūna mayam tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyamā<sup>9</sup> ti.

6. Tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuram<sup>13</sup> yeva pavimsu, asurapuragātānaṃ ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'bhīrutānagatena kho dāni<sup>15</sup> mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇiṇi<sup>1</sup> devehi<sup>2</sup> ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīrutānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇiṇi<sup>1</sup> amhehi<sup>2</sup> ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīrutānagatena kho dānūham<sup>17</sup> etarahi attanā

<sup>1</sup> T. kar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. ammehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. samū<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. samupabyūho; M<sub>7</sub> samopabbūho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ca.    <sup>5</sup> T. 'diniṃsu.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva; M<sub>7</sub> 'payamsveva.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dutiyakam.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'va.    <sup>11</sup> T. here ayamsveva.    <sup>12</sup> M. tatiyakam.

<sup>13</sup> S. 'pure.    <sup>14</sup> M. puna.    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' idāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.    <sup>17</sup> T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>3</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ<sup>4</sup> apadam<sup>5</sup> vadhitvā<sup>6</sup> Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato<sup>7</sup>.

10. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāñācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso viññāñācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam<sup>10</sup> vadhitvā<sup>11</sup> Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kkamma.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pāraṃ. <sup>5</sup> Ph. aparaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. bandhitvā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. pe. <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. vāyitvā; S. bandhitvā.

## XL.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa<sup>1</sup> nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>2</sup> pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> hatthicchāpā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> obhaggobhaggam sākhaḥhaṅgam<sup>4</sup> khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otiṇṇassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakam āloṇenti<sup>5</sup>, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham<sup>6</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>7</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākinno<sup>9</sup> viharāmi hatthiḥi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi<sup>10</sup> hatthicchāpehi<sup>11</sup>, chinnaḥṇāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggāni ca me sākhaḥhaṅgam<sup>12</sup> khādanti<sup>13</sup>, āvilāni<sup>14</sup> ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ<sup>15</sup> ca me otiṇṇassa<sup>16</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti; yaṇ nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharati, acchinnaḥṇāni c'eva<sup>17</sup> tiṇāni khādanti, obhaggobhaggāni c'assa<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ar° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °kal°; S. °kul° throughout; M, °kal° and °kaḷ°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. twice; M, °bhaggam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, ālo°; M. Ph. lo° <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °hā.

<sup>7</sup> M. uti°; Ph. utti°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. upaghams°; Ph. ugghams°

<sup>9</sup> T. ācinno. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kalabhehi.

<sup>11</sup> T. hacchāpehi.

<sup>12</sup> T. °bhaggā; M, °bhaggam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °ditam. <sup>14</sup> T. anāvi°

<sup>15</sup> M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

<sup>16</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti° <sup>17</sup> M. ca.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhaṅgam<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> khādanti<sup>3</sup>, anāvilāni ca<sup>4</sup> pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> c'assa<sup>6</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>9</sup> gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo<sup>10</sup> vihasim<sup>11</sup> hatthiḥi hatthiniḥi hatthikalabbhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim<sup>12</sup>, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgam<sup>13</sup> khādimsu<sup>14</sup>, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyim<sup>15</sup>, ogāhañ<sup>16</sup> ca me otiṇṇassa<sup>17</sup> hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>18</sup> agamamsu; so 'haṃ<sup>19</sup> etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgam na<sup>20</sup> khādanti<sup>14</sup>, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> ca me<sup>21</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>22</sup> na hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>23</sup> gacchanti' ti. So soṇḍāya sākhābhaṅgam<sup>13</sup> bhañjitvā sākhābhaṅgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā<sup>24</sup> attamano kaṇḍum<sup>25</sup> samhanti<sup>26</sup>.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo<sup>10</sup> viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upasakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvaakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upasakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvaakehi, yan nūnahaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho vihareyyan' ti. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'bhaṅgāni; M<sub>7</sub> 'bhaggam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhaggo

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khādati. <sup>4</sup> T. yā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. 'hā pi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ca. <sup>7</sup> M. uti; Ph. S. utti°

<sup>8</sup> S. *puts* na *before* upa° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upagho

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ākiṇṇam. <sup>11</sup> Ph. 'si.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'di; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'dāmi. <sup>13</sup> T. 'bhaggam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ditam. <sup>15</sup> Ph. 'yi; S. 'sipa.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. 'hā.

<sup>17</sup> M. uti; Ph. utti°; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tinnaggassa.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upagho; Ph. uggho° <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. so 'mhi.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by S. <sup>21</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>22</sup> M. uti; Ph. S. utti°; M<sub>7</sub> tinnassa. <sup>23</sup> S. upagho

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S. 'majjitvā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'du; M. Ph. soṇḍam.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. 'harati. <sup>27</sup> T. ārañña°



rukkhamūlam<sup>1</sup> pabbatam kandaram<sup>2</sup> giriguham susānam  
 vanapattham<sup>3</sup> abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so araṇṇagato<sup>4</sup>  
 vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam  
 abhujitvā<sup>5</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upa-  
 tthapetvā<sup>6</sup>; so abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena ce-  
 tasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyūpādapado-  
 sam<sup>7</sup> pahāya avyūpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahi-  
 tānukampi vyūpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddham  
 pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññi sato sampa-  
 jāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam  
 pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasantacitto ud-  
 dhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya  
 tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu  
 vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane  
 pahāya cetaso<sup>8</sup> upakkilese paññāya dubbhalikarane vivicc'  
 eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja  
 viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum<sup>10</sup> samhanti<sup>11</sup>; vitakkavicā-  
 rānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . duttiyam jhānam . . . tati-  
 yam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati,  
 so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti; sabbaso rūpasaññānam  
 samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānatta-  
 saññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyata-  
 nam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti;  
 sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viñ-  
 ṇānam' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>15</sup>  
 sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'  
 ti ākiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso  
 ākiñcāññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
 nam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>16</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

<sup>1</sup> T. āraṇṇa°    <sup>2</sup> S. kaṇḍ°; T. kandho

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °pattam.    <sup>4</sup> T. ār°    <sup>5</sup> Ph. abhuñj°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upatthā°    <sup>7</sup> T. vya° throughout.    <sup>8</sup> S. °sā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °du; M. Ph. °dam throughout.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>15</sup> S. pe.    <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so att° ka° samh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti ti.

## XLI.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu<sup>3</sup> viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam<sup>4</sup> nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Uruvelakappam<sup>5</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Uruvelakappe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'idh' eva tava tvam Ānanda hohi, yāvahaṃ<sup>6</sup> Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāya<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso<sup>7</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī<sup>8</sup> kāmārāmā<sup>9</sup> kāmaraṭā kāmasammuditā<sup>10</sup>, tesam no bhante amhakaṃ gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmārāmanam kāmaraṭanam kāmasammuditānam papāto viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammaṃ<sup>11</sup>; sutam me<sup>12</sup> tam<sup>12</sup> bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dāharānam dāharānam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhamme<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo<sup>15</sup> yad idam nekkhammaṃ<sup>16</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> S. Mallakesu; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Malatesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Malatānam. <sup>5</sup> T. Vuru°

<sup>6</sup> T. vāham. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Taph° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. °gino throughout. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rāgā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. samu° always.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nikkhamam always. <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. <sup>14</sup> Ph. nikkhame always.

<sup>15</sup> T. vinayabho <sup>16</sup> Ph. here nekkhaman.

'Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam<sup>1</sup>, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyama gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅka-missāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocessā-ma<sup>2</sup>; yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati<sup>3</sup>, tathā tam<sup>4</sup> dhā-ressāmā<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihi kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaraṭā kāmasammuditā<sup>6</sup>, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ gihiṇaṃ kāmabhogiṇaṃ kāmā-rāmānaṃ kāmaraṭānaṃ kāmasammuditānaṃ<sup>6</sup> papāto<sup>7</sup> viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ; sutam me<sup>8</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye daharānaṃ daharānaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū-naṃ nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati<sup>10</sup> pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante ima-smiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnaṃ bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ' ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam<sup>11</sup> etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb' eva sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammaṃ sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kāmesu kho<sup>12</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme<sup>13</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. 'pabhātaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āroci°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. byākāsi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> here samu°

<sup>7</sup> T. papāto; Ph. papako.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>, M, upa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>i</sub> do not repeat evam etam Ā°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M. S. add ca.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>i</sub> add Ānanda.

anāsevit<sup>1</sup>; tasmā me<sup>2</sup> nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>3</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ adhigamma<sup>5</sup> taṃ āseveyyaṃ; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>6</sup> akāsim<sup>7</sup>, nekkhamme<sup>8</sup> ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevimp<sup>9</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vivicc' eva kamehi . . .<sup>11</sup> paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>12</sup> me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaṃ, evam ev' assa<sup>13</sup> me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: vitakkesu<sup>15</sup> kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke<sup>16</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so

<sup>1</sup> T. sevi; M<sub>7</sub> ssevivita (sic). <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. na. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahulam<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tabbah<sup>o</sup>; Ph. olin.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. csi. <sup>8</sup> Ph. adds me. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> cvi; T. cvitam.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>12</sup> M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. only assa; T. M<sub>6</sub> etassa; M<sub>7</sub> eva tassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. vitakke. <sup>16</sup> M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu<sup>1</sup> ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>3</sup>; avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam; jhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me<sup>4</sup> avitakke cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu<sup>4</sup> ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>5</sup> bahulam<sup>5</sup> akāsim<sup>6</sup>, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma<sup>7</sup> tam āsevim<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittam pakkhandati<sup>9</sup> pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>12</sup> me<sup>13</sup> vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

6. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . .<sup>14</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippīṭike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippīṭike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: pītiyā kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nippīṭike<sup>15</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippīṭike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na san-

<sup>1</sup> S. 'takke; T. *adds* ko me; M, kho me.

<sup>2</sup> M. tabbahulam k<sup>o</sup>; Ph. tam bahulam k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. *adds* tam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'kke.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. 'si. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'vi.

<sup>9</sup> T. na pa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only assa.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*. <sup>15</sup> M. S. *add* ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ pīṭiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, nippitike ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyaṃ<sup>3</sup>; jhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippitike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa samayena pīṭiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>3</sup> bahulam<sup>3</sup> akāsim<sup>4</sup>, nippitike<sup>5</sup> ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim<sup>6</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippitike cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa<sup>7</sup> samayena<sup>7</sup> pīṭiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihareṇa viharato pītisaḥagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaṃ, evaṃ ev' assa<sup>9</sup> me pītisaḥagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .<sup>10</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādinavaṃ adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe<sup>11</sup> ānisamso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā<sup>12</sup> me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbahulam k°; T. °yyan ti. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yya.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tabbah° <sup>4</sup> T. °si. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °tiyā.

<sup>6</sup> T. °vi. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> only assa. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tassa.

tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsaṃ adhi-gamma tam āseveyyam; jhānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena upekkhasukhe ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsaṃ adhi-gamma tam āsevim<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharēna viharato upekkhasahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me upekkhasahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

8. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>8</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti akāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda akāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ na<sup>10</sup> pakkhandati na<sup>10</sup> ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me akāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: rūpesu<sup>11</sup> kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, akāsānañcāyatane<sup>12</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā<sup>13</sup> me akāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; M. tabbahulam k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; T. bahulim. <sup>3</sup> Ph. M. °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhasukhasah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> upekkhasukhasah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kkamma throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma and °kkamā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthaṅg<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rūpe. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. Ś. add ca. <sup>13</sup> T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, akāsānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>3</sup> tam āseveyyam<sup>4</sup>; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me akāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>5</sup> akāsaṃ<sup>6</sup>, akāsānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>5</sup> tam āsevim<sup>6</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda akāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>7</sup> samayena<sup>7</sup> sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto akāso' ti akāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā viharena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso akāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: akāsānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane<sup>8</sup> ānisamso anadiligato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham akāsānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. M., āgama.    <sup>3</sup> T. °yya.

<sup>4</sup> T. M., °si.    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, āgama.    <sup>6</sup> T. M., °vi.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>8</sup> S. adds ca.



bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>; viññāṇañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam; tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākāsānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>3</sup> akāsim<sup>2</sup>, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanaśahagatā saññā-manasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākāsānañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāṇañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane<sup>5</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>6</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>7</sup>; tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākiñcaññā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph. oṣi.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M, ovi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; Ph. tabbahulam kar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. oyya.

yatanē cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇaṇcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim<sup>3</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>5</sup> sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇaṇcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādha, evaṃ ev' assa me viññāṇaṇcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane<sup>4</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyaṃ<sup>3</sup>; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., yya.

So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsiṃ<sup>3</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevīṃ<sup>4</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukkhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādha, evaṃ ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso<sup>4</sup> nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe<sup>5</sup> ānisamsa anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>6</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevīṃ<sup>6</sup>; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṣīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. °vi; M<sub>7</sub> °vitam.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.    <sup>6</sup> M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulak°

sim<sup>1</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayham ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandaṭṭhi pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> samayena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamamsu.

13. Yāvakiṇṇā cāham ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na<sup>4</sup> evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhami<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>, neva tāvāham ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho<sup>9</sup> paccaññāsim. Yato<sup>10</sup> ca kho ahaṃ ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> vuṭṭhami<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>12</sup>, athāham ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udaṇḍi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'<sup>13</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>14</sup> catuttho.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>15</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>16</sup> viharā<sup>17</sup> nibbānaṃ gāvi<sup>18</sup> jhānena pañcamam ānando brāhmaṇā<sup>19</sup> devā<sup>20</sup> nāgena<sup>21</sup> Tapussena<sup>22</sup> cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °si.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °vi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi.    <sup>6</sup> M. na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °hi; M. °hāmi.    <sup>8</sup> T. hi; omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. M. omit this whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. vimutti.    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>15</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M. M. the add° is missing.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>17</sup> Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. S. bhāvi.    <sup>19</sup> S. °no.    <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. devo.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. nāgo.    <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. Taph°

XLIII.<sup>1</sup>

1. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>2</sup>. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam<sup>4</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtana:

Sambādhe<sup>5</sup> gataṃ<sup>6</sup> okāsaṃ avidā<sup>7</sup> bhūrimedhaso<sup>8</sup>  
yo<sup>9</sup> jhānam abujji<sup>10</sup> buddho paṭilīnanisabho muni ti.

Katamo nu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmāgūṇā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavatā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>12</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmāgūṇā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavatā.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata' pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariya-yena. Tattha<sup>14</sup> p' atthi<sup>15</sup> sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'yi throughout; Ph. 'yi and 'yī. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sārā-

<sup>5</sup> T. 'de. <sup>6</sup> Ph. katam; T. va tam; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vata me.

<sup>7</sup> M. avidvā; Ph. avuttā; M<sub>6</sub> avidhā. <sup>8</sup> T. 'cetaso.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. anubujji; Ph. abuddha; T. M<sub>6</sub> budhā; M<sub>7</sub> buddhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. utto. <sup>12</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā<sup>3</sup> honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicāranam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>7</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>8</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāsānañcāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpanaṃ' ti viññānañcā-

<sup>1</sup> T. deva. <sup>2</sup> T. anuruddhā.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. 'ekkamā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ekkamma.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāpañcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitānirōdham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

### XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>3</sup>. Kittāvata nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti<sup>4</sup>?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca<sup>6</sup> tad āyatanam tathā<sup>6</sup> tathā<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> kāyena phassitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.    <sup>2</sup> T. utto.    <sup>3</sup> T. uccati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.; M. M. omit only ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitvā; M. Ph. S. phusitvā.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>5</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>6</sup> nānatthasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā<sup>7</sup> yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

#### XLIV.

1. 'Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca<sup>11</sup> nam<sup>11</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitvā.      <sup>4</sup> T. utto.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkamma.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe 1 sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam and so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam till viharati, then sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>11</sup> S. pana.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasaññānaṃ, ākāsaññācāyatanam, and viññānaññācāyatanam.



3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paññāya ca<sup>2</sup> nam<sup>2</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvata<sup>3</sup> pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

## XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>4</sup>. Kittāvata<sup>5</sup> nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, paññāya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvata<sup>7</sup> pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, paññāya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvata<sup>7</sup> pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

## XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>8</sup>

## XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam' ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ca na; S. pana.

<sup>3</sup> T. uccati.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitvā.      <sup>6</sup> S. pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with LI, but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānam.

## XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>1</sup>

## XLIX.

‘Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso<sup>2</sup> vuccati<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>2</sup>

## L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>3</sup>

## LI.

1. ‘Dīṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho āvuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānaṃ saṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c’assa<sup>6</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīnā honti. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nipariyāyena<sup>7</sup> ti.

Pañcālavaggo<sup>7</sup> pañcamo.

Tatr’ uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tassa; S. p’assa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

Pañcālo<sup>1</sup> kāyasakkhi<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ubho<sup>3</sup> sandiṭṭhikā<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup>  
Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipāte<sup>6</sup> paṭhamam<sup>7</sup> pañāsakaṃ samattam.

LII<sup>8</sup>.

‘Khemam kheman’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>9</sup>

## LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>10</sup>

## LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI<sup>11</sup>.

‘Abhayam abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. sambādho.

<sup>2</sup> M. kāyasakkhi paññā; Ph. kāma so pañca; S. kāma-hesañ ca. <sup>3</sup> M. ubhatobhago. <sup>4</sup> Ph. °ko.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. duve.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. navani; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit these words at all.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte pañāsakāsāṅgahito paṭhamavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānam.

<sup>10</sup> S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> missing in Ph. S.

## LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idbāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvataṃ pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa<sup>3</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhamaṃ honti. Ettāvataṃ pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

## LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam<sup>5</sup> macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam macchariyam.

Khemavaggo<sup>6</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>3</sup> S. p’assa. <sup>4</sup> M. pal<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> issā; T. icchā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>1</sup>:

Khemo ca amataṃ c'eva abhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> passaddhiyena ca  
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammaṃ pahāya bhābhena cā ti.

## LXIII.1.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>4</sup>. Katamāni  
pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-  
vādo, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>5</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyā-  
naṃ<sup>6</sup> pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame  
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,  
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ;  
vedanāsu vedānupassī<sup>6</sup> viharati<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . citte cittā-  
nupassī<sup>6</sup> viharati<sup>6</sup> . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,  
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave nīvaraṇāni<sup>10</sup>. Katamāni<sup>11</sup>  
pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-

<sup>1</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing.    <sup>2</sup> S. abhaya.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito dutti-  
yavaggo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °bbalāni; M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni; M<sub>7</sub> °bbalāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °nā; M<sub>6</sub> °nā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> katame.

middhanīvaranaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaranaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaranaṃ.

Imāni<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaranāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaranānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaranānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajanīyā<sup>5</sup>, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ghanaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā.

3. Imesaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya . . . 7 ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpūpādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho<sup>8</sup>, saññūpādānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññānūpādānakkhandho.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ime.    <sup>3</sup> T. 'naṃ; M<sub>6</sub> 'nā; M<sub>7</sub> 'nā.

<sup>4</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> here immediately follows the concluding phrase.    <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>6</sup> T. 'neyyā.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M. la.

<sup>9</sup> T. vedanānupā

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmaccchando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'<sup>2</sup> orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXVIII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayo, pīṭṭivisaṃyo<sup>4</sup>, manussā, devā.

Imā<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatīnaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. pañca. <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. ime.

## LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ padhānāya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattāro satipatṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasādati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasādati, tassa cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . .<sup>5</sup> sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajāto<sup>7</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā.

4. Ivesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ padhānāya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattāro satipatṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. āhaṭa°    <sup>7</sup> T. °jāti.

<sup>8</sup> from yassa to padhā missing in M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.



## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando<sup>1</sup> avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadatthaṃ udarūvadehakam bhujjivā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati . . . aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataraṃ vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataraṃ vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo<sup>5</sup> sattamo<sup>5</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. *avigata° throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on; M<sub>5</sub> has avitarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on; M<sub>7</sub> avigata° always, etc. § 3 where it has avitarāgo.* <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *phassa°*

<sup>3</sup> *from yassa to padh° missing in S.*

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. *give it as in LXIII. § 3.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *Vaggo dutiyo.*

<sup>6</sup> S. *adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing.*

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca<sup>1</sup> orambhāgiyā  
Gati maccheram<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> uddhambhāgiyā<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhamam  
Cetokhila-vinibandhā<sup>5</sup> ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>8</sup> bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva<sup>9</sup> vaggā<sup>9</sup> sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti<sup>10</sup>.)

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> S. macchhariyam; Ph. only yañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>4</sup> S. 'yānam.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. 'dho; M. adds kuttakam pi vā; Ph. dukam pi ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgalhito tatiyavaggo; in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> only the words ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sammappatṭhāna<sup>9</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. yāvaggā; S. yāvātā.    <sup>10</sup> M. vitthāretabbā.

## LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>2</sup> anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosūya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>3</sup>.

LXXXIII—XCI<sup>4</sup>.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

<sup>4</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte pañnāsakāsāṅgahito cattutthavaggo; for T. M. M., see p. 462 n. 6, only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° . . .<sup>1</sup> cittasamādhī° . . .<sup>2</sup> vimapsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyaṇaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ<sup>3</sup> iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbaṃ<sup>4</sup>.)

## XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kamesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° . . . cittasamādhī° . . . vimapsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo<sup>5</sup> navamo<sup>6</sup>.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhānā<sup>6</sup> caturo pade<sup>7</sup>

Cattāro iddhipādā<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> purimehi ca<sup>9</sup> yojaye ti<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. *in full*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *avasesaṃ*; S. *dvipadasesā*.

<sup>3</sup> S. *etabbā*.

<sup>4</sup> M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *Vaggo catuttho*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. *paṭhāna*. <sup>7</sup> M. *pure*.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. *odāni*; M. *omits pi*.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S.

<sup>10</sup> *in T. M. M., this udd° is missing.*

## XCIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā<sup>2</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>3</sup>, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

## XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ, viññānañcāyatanaṃ, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, saññāvedayitanirodho.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

## XCV—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . .<sup>5</sup> parikkhāya . . .<sup>5</sup> pahānāya . . .<sup>5</sup> khayāya . . .<sup>5</sup> vayāya . . .<sup>5</sup> virāgāya . . .<sup>5</sup> nirodhāya . . .<sup>5</sup> cāgāya . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya<sup>6</sup> macchariyassa māyāya sūṭheyyassa<sup>7</sup> thambhassa sūrambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā-dassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . .

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkula°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °rati°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> M. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. issassa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sādho

nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṇissaggāya ime nava  
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-  
vato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātam<sup>2</sup> samattam<sup>2</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Navanipātam sa° *and adds a few words in Bur-  
mese*; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipātam niṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>  
Navakam niṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>8</sub> *add* Siddhir astu.

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Ajaddhumārika, 283, 287<br/>(Com. = anāthamarāṇa)</p> <p>Adhippāyosa, 158 (Com. = adhippāya)</p> <p>Adhisīla, 25 (Com. = pañca-sīladasasīlasamkhāta-uttamasīla)</p> <p>Anāyāsa, 98 (Com. = anupāyāsa)</p> <p>Anṭi, 238 (Com. = kiṭakimi-ādipāṇaka-itiyā-abhūva)</p> <p>Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. = pavattati)</p> <p>Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. = anubaddha, samparivārita)</p> <p>Apaca, 245 (Com. = apacayati, nicavutti)</p> <p>Apada, 434 (Com. = nippada, niravasesa)</p> <p>Appaṭṭinissajja, 374—77 (Com. = akhamāpetvā, accayaṃ adesetvā)</p> <p>Abbokiṇṇa, 13, 14 (Com. = asammissa)</p> <p>Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. = nippajjati)</p> | <p>Amama, 396 (Com. = nittapaṇha, <i>but it remarks</i>: aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana niddukkhāti vuttaṃ)</p> <p>Asandiṭṭha, 196 (Com. = vigatasamsaya)</p> <p>Asamhira, 141 (Com. = nasakkā hoti gahitagahapaṇaṃ vissajjapetum)</p> <p>Ātitheyya, 63—65 (Com. = paṇṇākāra)</p> <p>Āyasakya, 96 (Com. = aya-sabbhava)</p> <p>Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com. = ujjhāna<sup>o</sup>)</p> <p>Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com.: yathā udumbarāni khādītukāmena pakke udumbararukkhe cālite ekappahāren' eva bahūni phalāni patanti, so khāditaḥ bayuttakāni khādītva itarāni bahutarāni pahāya gacchati, evam eva yo āyato vāyaṃ bahutarāṃ</p> |
|---|---|

- katvā vippakiranto bhoge paribhuñjati, so udumbara-khādikam 'vāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādati ti vuccati)
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com.: unnamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti ninnathalavasena visamathalam, tattha thale udakam na saṇṭhāti, ninne atibahulam tiṭṭhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubbatumam ratham karoti ti thalam vā kaṇṭhakādhānam vā ratham āropeti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbidodaka)
- Ekantakāḷaka, 11 (Com.: ekantakālakehi ti niyata-micchādittim sandhāya vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com. = nāmetvā nāmetvā ṭhita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. = appamattaka)
- Ovaṭa, 277 (Com. = avaṭita, pihita)
- Kaṇṇajaka, 392 (Com. = kuṇḍakabhattam, sakunḍakehi kaṇikatanḍulehi h'eva pakkam)
- Kaḷopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi, ukkhali)
- Kāraṇḍava, 169—72 (Com. = kacavara)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)
- Kolamkola, 381
- Khiyadhamma, 374 (Com.: khiyanadhamman ti kathā-dhammam)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gandhūhanamattan ti gandhūhanamattam, dvīhi aṅgulihi gandhapipḍam gahetvā upasimghanamattam, apare pana gaddūhanamattan (M<sub>10</sub> dohanamattan) ti pāḷim vatvā gāviyā ekavāram thanam aṇṇanamattan ti attham vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com.: gambhīrānugatanamgala-maggam katvā kasitum na sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala-maggam eva hoti)
- Gotrabhū, 373 (Com. = sotāpattimagassa anantara-paccayena sikhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca samannāgato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com. = janamajjhe)
- Jevaniya, 107 (Com. = ekato dhārādisesāvuddha)
- Tapaniya, 97 (Com. = tāpanaka)



- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-rasadda)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhapeti)
- Dummaṅkuya, 97, 98 (Com. = dummaṅkubhāva)
- Nantikavāsin, 376 (Com.: nantakavāsinī (*sic*) ti antacchinnapilotikavasano)
- Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com.: atthānathanijjhāpanaṃ yeva balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com.: *literally* = na dasavassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khīṇāsava*)
- Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anāyattavuttino vipassanākammasa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = āvāṭa)
- Paccavidhup, 228 (Com. = paṭivijjhimsu)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = uramajjha)
- Paṭilīnanisabha, 449 (Com.: ekibhāvavasena paṭilīno c'eva uttamaṭṭhena nisabho)
- Paṭivāpeti, 423, 424 (Com. = nibbānavasena nivatteti)
- Patāyati, 97 (Com. = nibbattati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-visāṇika)
- Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. = pariyādānam gacchati)
- Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chijjivā chijjivā patati)
- Pāsāpasakkharilla, 237 (Com.: pattharivā ṭhitapitṭhipāsānehi ca khuddakapāsānehi ca sakkharāhi ca samannāgataṃ)
- Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.: phenapaṃ uddisitivā uppādeti ti attho)
- Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com.: bhūtahaccānī (*sic*) ti hatavaḍḍhīmi)
- Mataso, 241 (Com. = pamāṇena)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitaṃ pañcavidham nīcakulaṃ uppajjati ti paṭisandhivasena upagacchati tattha nibbattati ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagabhāvaṃ tividhakusalasampattivirahita)
- Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com. = saṃkhalikā)
- Mettapsa, 151 (Com. = metta-samādhicittakotṭhāso hutvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.: medakathālikā vuccati sūnakāragehe yūsanikkhama-

nattāya tattha tattha ka- tacchiddā thālikā)	Sañjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. = hasitakatham katheti)
Yoni, 219 (Com. = upāya)	Santhāna, 190 (Com.: san- thāna (sic) ti osakkanam)
Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com. = tussati)	Samukkattā, 293 (Com. = uttama)
Vanabhaṅga, 197 (Com.: va- nabhaṅgenā ti vanato bhaṅ- jitvā āhaṭena pupphapha- lādinā paṇṇākārena)	Salāka, 107 (Com. = sara- tomarāchādiniṣṣaggiyāvud- dha)
Vāsijāta, 127 (Com.: vāsijāte ti vāsidaṇḍakassa gaha- natthāne)	Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pā- dehi ti tāsam hi sukhunā- lattā pādesu eko pāto udeti eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka- takatthi parikimā viya hutvā uddhumatā, tena vuttam: sunehi pādehi ti)
Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. = vissatthabhāva)	Suppatippatāḷita, 263 (Com. = pamānena thitabhāva- jananattham suṭṭhu paṭi- patāḷitassa)
Vusmant, 340 (Com.: brah- macariyavāsam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su- ppavattani (sic) ti āvajjitā- vajjitatthāne suṭṭhu pavat- tāni dāḥapaguṇāni)
Vocariṭa, 363 (Com. = mano- dvāre samudācārappatta)	
Vodittha, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu dittha)	
Saṅgāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā- kāruṇika)	
Saccate, 343 (= skr. saśc)	Hārāhārin, 137 (Com.: hāra- hāriṇi ti rukkhanalaveḷu- adini haritabbāni haritum samatthāni)
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com.: buddhattā yeva buddho ti evam avitathanāmena)	

## II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggālava, 216	Āñjanavana, 427
Āṅga, 252, 256, 260	Āṭṭhaka, 61, 62
Āṅgīrasa, 61, 62	Ānāthapiṇḍika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66  
 Anotattā, 101  
 Ambapālivana, 100  
 Araka, 135, 136  
 Aranemi, 135  
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261  
 Asaññasattā (devā), 401  
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260  
  
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449  
 Abhassarā (devā), 40, 89, 90, 105, 401  
 Ālavaka, 217—20  
 Ālavi, 216  
  
 Icchānaṅgala, 340, 341  
 Icchānaṅgalaka, 340, 341  
  
 Ugga (gahapati Vesāliko), 208, 209, 212  
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigā-mako) 212, 213, 216  
 Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7, Uggatasarīra, 41, 42, 45  
 Ujjaya, 285  
 Uttara, 162—64, 166  
 Uttarakuruka, 396  
 Uttarā, 347, 348  
 Udāyi, 414, 427, 449  
 Udenacetiya, 309  
 Upālī, 143  
 Uruvelakappa, 438  
  
 Kakkarapatta, 281  
 Kaṇṇamundā, 101  
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274  
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261  
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414  
 Kallavāḷanuttagāma, 85  
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62  
 Kāṇā, 348  
 Kāṇāya mātā, 348  
 Kasi, 252, 256, 260  
 Kimikālā, 354, 355  
 Kimbila, 84  
 Kimbilā, 84  
 Kuṇālā, 101  
 Kuddāla, 135  
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260  
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308  
 Komārabhacca, 222  
 Koliya, 281  
 Koliyadhītā, 348  
 Koliyaputta, 281  
 Kosambi, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449  
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340  
  
 Khujjuttarā, 348  
 Khemā, 347  
  
 Gaggarā, 59, 168  
 Gaṅgā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Gandhāra, 252, 256, 261  
 Gayā, 302  
 Gayāsisa, 302  
 Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75, 78, 160, 164, 369, 371  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, 316, 320  
 Giribbaja, 369, 371  
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, 341, 428, 429  
 Gotamakacetiya, 309  
 Gotami, 274—78, 280  
 Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449  
 Candikāputta, 402, 403  
 Campā, 59, 168  
 Campeyyaka, 59  
 Cātummahārājikā (devā), 60, 104, 119, 239, 240, 242, 252, 256, 261, 307, 308  
 Cāpālacetiya, 308, 309, 311  
 Calikā, 354  
 Cundi, 347  
 Cetrī, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, 256, 260  
 Chaddantā, 101  
 Jaṭilāgāhiyā, 427, 428  
 Jantugāma, 354, 355  
 Jambudīpaka, 396  
 Jambusāṇḍa, 90  
 Jānussoṇi, 54, 56  
 Jivaka, 222, 223  
 Jivakambavana, 222  
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 390, 392  
 Jotipāla, 135  
 Tapussa, 438, 439  
 Tāvatisā (devā), 104, 117—19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 257, 307, 308, 396  
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78  
 Tissā, 348  
 Tissāya mātā, 348  
 Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240, 242, 243, 252  
 Dakkhināgiri, 63  
 Dīghajānu, 281  
 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165, 402, 403  
 Dhavajālikā, 162, 163  
 Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348  
 Nanda, 166—68  
 Nandaka, 358—61  
 Nandamātā, 63—67, 348  
 Naḷerupucimanda, 172, 197  
 Nāgavana, 213  
 Nāgita, 341—44  
 Nāṭaputta, 180, 181, 429  
 Nāṭika, 316, 320  
 Nigāṇṭha, 180, 181, 185—87, 429  
 Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274  
 Nimmānaratti (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 253  
 Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260  
 Pañcālacaṇḍa, 449  
 Paranimmitavasavatti (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 257, 261  
 Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204  
 Pācīnavamsalaya, 228, 229, 232, 235  
 Puṇṇiya, 337, 338  
 Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269  
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309  
 Bimbī, 347  
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347  
 Byagghapajja, 281—85  
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,  
 119, 240, 241, 401  
 Brahmāloka, 75, 78, 103, 104,  
 135, 136  
 Brahmavimāna, 89, 105  
 Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308  
  
 Bhagu, 61, 62  
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
 268  
 Bhāradvāja, 61, 62  
 Bhumma (devā), 119  
 Bhcsakalavana, 85, 228, 229,  
 232, 268  
  
 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,  
 252, 266, 260  
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260  
 Manujā, 347  
 Mandākini, 101  
 Malla, 252, 256, 260  
 Mallā, 438  
 Mallikā, 348  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 382  
 Mahānāma, 220—22  
 Mahāpajāpati, 274—78, 280  
 Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,  
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374  
 Mahāvāna, 79, 179, 208, 258,  
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438  
 Mahisavātthu, 162, 163  
 Mahi, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Māgadha, 17, 18  
 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,  
 434  
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
 268, 427  
 Migāra, 6, 7  
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,  
 269, 348  
 Muttā, 347  
 Mūgapakkha, 135  
 Meghiya, 354—58  
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,  
 85—88, 206  
  
 Yamataggi, 61, 62  
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240,  
 242, 252  
  
 Rathakārā, 101  
 Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,  
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414  
 Rūpi, 347  
 Rohaṇeyya, 6, 7  
  
 Licchavi, 16, 17, 179—81  
  
 Vappa, 252, 256, 260  
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,  
 260  
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243  
 Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21  
 Vāmaka, 61, 62  
 Vāmadeva, 61, 62  
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 61, 62  
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 258, 259  
 Visakhā, 255—57, 267, 269—  
 71, 348  
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

Verañja, 172, 173, 179	Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36,
Verañjā, 172, 197	59—65, 67, 120—22, 124,
Velāma, 393, 394	125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328,
Velukaṇṭaka, 64, 65	365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402,
Velukaṇṭaki, 63	403, 414, 415
Veluvana, 84, 402, 414	Sāvattthī, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91,
Vesālī, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,	150, 204, 248, 255, 259,
181, 185, 187, 208, 258,	267, 269, 351, 358, 373,
274, 275, 279, 280, 308,	378, 392
309	Sineru, 100, 102, 103
Vessālīka, 208, 209, 212	Sirimā, 347
Vessavaṇa, 63—65, 162	Sīha, 79—82, 180—88
Vessāmitta, 61, 62	Sihapapātā, 101
	Sujātā, 91—93
Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,	Sutavā, 369—71
242	Sudhanā, 347
Sakka, 220	Sunimmita, 242
Sakkā, 220, 274	Sunetta, 103—105, 135
Sakyakula, 340	Suppavāsā, 348
Sakyaputta, 340	Suppiyā, 348
Sakyaputtiya, 202	Subhakiṇhā (devā), 40, 401
Samkheyyaka, 162, 163	Sumanā, 347
Sajjha, 371, 372	Suyāma, 242
Sattambacetiya, 309	Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260
Santusita, 243	Soṇā, 348
Samiddhi, 385, 386	Soṇāya mātā, 348
Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202	Somā, 347
Sākiyāni, 274	
Sāketa, 427	Hatthaka, 217—20
Sāmaṇasī, 348	Hatthigāma, 212
Sūrananda, 16, 20	Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
Sārandaḍacetiya, 309	Hatthipāla, 135

### III. Index of Gāthās.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195	Ekam pi ce pāṇani adutttha-
Uttāta kammadheyyesu, 285,	citto, 151
289, 322, 325	Kodhanodubbanno hoti, 96sq.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā, 292 sq.	Yathā pi khetto sampanne,
Tulam atulā ca, 312	238 sq.
Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ,	Yaṃ samaṇena pattabbhaṃ,
26 sq.	340
Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto, 31	Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā,
Paduṭṭhacittā ahiṭānukam-	266 sq., 269
pinī, 92 sq.	Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196
Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ,	Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq.
89 sqq.	Samvāsā yaṃ vijānātha, 172
Pāpaṃ na haññe, 254 sq.,	Satthugaraṃ dhammagaraṃ,
257 sq., 261 sq.	28 sq.
Piyo ca garu bhāvaṇiyo, 32	Saddhādhanāṃ silādhanāṃ,
Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya,	5—7
245	Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca, 3, 4
Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ca, 290	Saddhā hiriyaṃ, 236
Manussalābhaṃ laddhāna,	Sambādhe gataṃ okāsaṃ, 449
227 sq.	Suciṃ paṇitaṃ kālena, 244
Mama saṅkappaṃ aññāya,	Susamvhitakammantā, 271,
235	273

## CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakiṇhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite divā and saññam*
- " 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l. 9 *read m-anusāsiyam (so also the Com.) = anusāsim*
- " 93 l. 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l. 5 *unite vā and cā, vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitvā), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*
- " 151 l. 3 *separate pahūtam ariyo*  
l. 6 *read °pariyagā instead of °pariyayā*
- " 153 l. 7 *read anāṇā; the Commentary has anāpakathiko ti anapattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuniyamānassa for vuvahyamānassa*
- " 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has saṃpūsāyā ti saṃpūsena, yam vijānāthā ti jāneyyātha. The reading will be, I suppose, saṃpūsā (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in ā) yam, which corresponds to tam line 5*  
l. 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l. 6 *separate khilattṭhāyi and tṭhito*
- " 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. ecc. M., are explained in the Commentary by saṃpānam patthetvā kusalam katam tatha nibbattanatthāya saṃvattati*



- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamaniyo observes khamaniyo ti vā pāṭho*  
 l. 2 fr. b. (*also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.*) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa, not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetuṃ kusalā chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
- " 269 l. 10 fr. b. (*also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.*) *unite ayaṃ and sa (ayaṃsa for ayam assa)*
- " 275 l. 13 *read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi, but on p. 438 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*
-